

362.31

0591



1912-1919

Library
of the
Academy of Medicine
Toronto
10133

Presented by

Dr. H. W. Macmurchy

1033

Report upon
the care of the
Feeble-minded in Ontario
7th (1912) - 14th (1919)

MacKurchy.

20/10/20

Toronto
1913 - 1920

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto

Feeble-Minded in Ontario

SEVENTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR

1912

BY
HELEN MacMURCHY
TORONTO

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO :

Printed and Published by L. K. CAMERON, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1913

Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS
29-37 Richmond Street West
TORONTO



To The Hon. W. J. HANNA,
Provincial Secretary.

SIR.—Public opinion has changed a good deal since the sixth report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario was presented at the end of 1911. More progress has been made in this the seventh year.

The requests for copies of the report for 1911 were much more numerous than in former years, and on this account it was out of print a few weeks after its issue. It is hoped that the number printed this year will enable us to supply the demand, and those who wish to have the report are requested to make application for it to the Department of the Provincial Secretary. A number of requests came from Great Britain and the United States, and a few went to other countries, the farthest away being sent in reply to a request from a University Professor in Kustendil, Bulgaria.

MORAL AND SOCIAL REFORM AND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Moral and Social Reform Council of Canada has, on several occasions during the year, taken steps to aid the movement to care for the feeble-minded. Similar organizations in the Presbyterian, Methodist and other churches have joined in this effort. They find that in establishing Rescue Homes, in reclaiming the drunkard, in doing settlement work, in visiting prisons, in investigating housing, and in improving sanitary and social conditions, almost every step brings their workers face to face with the problem of the feeble-minded. To care for the feeble-minded is not the only task before the Moral and Social Reformer. But there is no other *one* thing, which if adequately dealt with, would do as much to improve moral and social conditions, for it is one cause which underlies them all and wherever movements for social betterment take form the question of the care of the feeble-minded comes up for attention.

THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF WOMEN.

The National Council of Women of Canada devoted, as usual, a good deal of time at the annual meeting to the question of the feeble-minded. A special National Committee has charge of this subject, the convener for 1912 being Mrs. Stead, of Halifax, who prepared an able report.

PUBLIC HEALTH AND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

At the second annual meeting of the Canadian Public Health Association, in Toronto, the question of the care of the feeble-minded was given a prominent place at one of the general sessions of the Association. Mr. J. P. Downey, Superintendent of the Institution at Orillia was the speaker, and made an impressive address.

"There are at least 6,000 feeble-minded people in Ontario," he declared. "Of these probably one-third have been identified and are receiving some attention. But a great army remains to bear the penalties imposed upon them, either in their own homes or herded with the criminal class for offences for which they should not be held either morally or legally responsible."

The fact was that while the public recognized the pitiable wretches, who were outcasts on the streets or objects of contemptuous isolation in homes because of pronounced idiocy, it is only when a higher grade imbecile is committed for some offence that public attention is directed to his case.

Not infrequently, said Mr. Downey, at Orillia, they were called upon to support a woman and several children, whereas if she had been protected earlier the Province would have been saved the burden of maintaining another generation of imbeciles.

There are now at Orillia 5 inmates from each of 2 families, 4 inmates from each of 2 families, 3 inmates from each of 13 families, and 2 inmates from each of 40 families.

THE MONTREAL WOMEN'S CLUB.

The Montreal Women's Club, an organization which has for years been influential in the City of Montreal, and has good work to its credit, devoted the whole programme of the December meeting to a discussion on "The Mentally Defective Child." The audience was large and appeared to be interested both in the lecture and the lantern illustrations shown.

DR. GODDARD AT MONTREAL.

The Canadian Conference of Charities and Correction, which met at Montreal, Oct. 9th to 12th, had as one of its principal speakers Dr. H. H. Goddard, of Vineland, N.J., who dealt in a masterly manner with the subject of the feeble-minded, showing something of the meaning of mental defect and its menace to the community. Many pictures were shown, and those who were most familiar with the subject felt that such an address had never before been given in Canada. The speaker has at his command such great stores of knowledge and experience on the subject that it was a great privilege to hear him.

THE WOMEN'S INSTITUTES PASS THE RESOLUTION.

At the annual meeting of the Ontario Women's Institutes in Toronto, on November 19th, the resolution carried at the conference of Ontario municipalities on Nov. 8th was carried unanimously:—

"That the Legislature be memorialized to provide institutions for the care of the feeble-minded in Ontario and that the municipalities of the Province be required to pay for the maintenance of their wards up to the age of twenty-one years, if necessary, after which they shall become wards of the Government."

THE PRESS SPEAKS OUT.

At no time in the last seven years has the press been so outspoken in the discussion of the problem of the feeble-minded as in 1912. Indeed, municipal and legislative action which could hardly have been mentioned seven years ago is now being seriously considered and is likely to be carried into effect.

The following Canadian papers have devoted space during the year, not only to the report, but also to the most recent information and thought about the mentally defective in Toronto and elsewhere: *Belleville Intelligencer*, *Berlin Record*, *Brantford Expositor*, *Brockville Times*, *Chatham News*, *Clarksburg Review*, *Cobourg World*, *Coldwater Planet*, *Guelph Herald*, *Halifax Herald*, *Hamilton Herald*, *Kingston Whig*, *Lindsay Post*, *London Advertiser*, *Montreal Le Canada*, *Montreal Star*, *Moose Jaw Times*, *Orillia Packet*, *Peterboro Examiner*, *Port Arthur Chronicle*, *Port Hope Guide*, *Regina Standard*, *St. Thomas Journal*, *St. Thomas Times*, *Stratford Beacon*, *Stratford Herald*, *Toronto Globe*, *Toronto Mail and*

Empire, Toronto News, Toronto Star, Toronto Telegram, Toronto World, Walkerton Telescope, Winnipeg Free Press, Winnipeg Telegram, Windsor Record, Woodstock Sentinel-Review.

TORONTO IN EARNEST.

Toronto has taken up the problem of the mentally defective in earnest this year. It was brought before the City Council by the following motion, moved by Controller McCarthy at the meeting of the City Council held on the 18th March. The resolution was carried as follows:

"Whereas it is necessary in the interests of Toronto that definite action be taken in connection with the problem of feeble-minded and mentally defective children, such action being essential to the success of our Juvenile Court and absolutely necessary to the work of our Industrial Schools and other institutions, be it resolved that His Worship the Mayor be asked to convene a conference at an early date to consider the subject and suggest the action that should be taken by the City."

It was arranged to hold this conference on Tuesday, the 26th March, in the City Hall.

This meeting was a memorable one, both in spirit and attendance. It was the first meeting ever called in Ontario to consider the problem of the mentally defective and nothing else. A committee was appointed to draw up a report to the Board of Control. This Committee subsequently reported recommending immediate action.

EFFECT OF THE CONFERENCE.

This Conference had a marked effect in influencing public opinion, and certainly led up to the visit of Superintendent Johnstone, of Vineland, on May 13th, and the great Conference of the cities, towns and other municipalities of Ontario, which met in the City Hall, on the invitation of His Worship the Mayor, and the City Council on November 8th. In both these events Controller McCarthy and other citizens associated with him, had a leading part.

The Committee early determined to invite Superintendent E. R. Johnstone of the Training School for the Feeble-Minded, Vineland, N. J., to come and address a public meeting on "Our Duty to the Feeble-Minded." Mr. Johnstone is a Canadian, and his many friends both here and in Galt were glad to see him back. His simplicity and sincerity, his great knowledge of the subject and his direct and kindly way of speaking made him many friends and won a good deal for the mentally defective. The President and Board of Governors of the University of Toronto kindly placed Convocation Hall at the disposal of the Committee and the Mayor and Corporation sent out cards of invitation for May 13th.

MR. JOHNSTONE'S ADDRESS.

Mr. Johnstone said that it was the duty of school boards to provide special classes for children who for reasons, physical or mental, were not capable of keeping pace with the normal children in the schools. This was not only the fair way to give the most for his money to the tax-payer, but proved the most economical solution of the feeble-minded or physically retarded child in the schools.

He said that next it became the duty of the cities to provide training schools for the children when a systematic and thorough medical inspection should draw from these classes and other sources those who were properly classed as feeble-minded, but who were capable of being brought to a certain stage of efficiency by scientific treatment and schooling.

The next and last responsibility, he said, lay with the Government of the State or Province. This was the duty for providing institutions for the perpetual custody and care of those who were incapable of benefiting by training and also for those for whom all that could be done had been done by the training schools.

He said that the people must support the feeble-minded; that they are supporting them now. "If it is done in proper institutions," he said, "the bill will be small. If it is done in improper institutions, such as reformatories and the like, it will be a little larger. If they are just allowed to live and burn barns and other property, and to steal, the bill will be yet heavier, and if they are simply disregarded and are allowed to go on propagating their species with terrible rapidity, as they must in the unguarded state, it will be a terrible bill to be paid, and paid it must surely be."

SAME PROBLEM HERE.

In moving a vote of thanks, Joseph P. Downey, superintendent of the Hospital for the Feeble-Minded at Orillia, said that the feeble-minded in all grades of society had no proper care. The motion was seconded by Dr. Gilmour, warden of the Central.

The resolution which expressed the mind of the meeting, was moved by Dr. N. A. Powell, President of the Academy of Medicine, and seconded by Mr. G. T. Somers, President of the Board of Trade, and was passed "amid plaudits that herald a new day for the backward and feeble-minded children of Ontario."—*Mail and Empire*.

THE RESOLUTION.

"That this meeting requests the Board of Aldermen of the City of Toronto to endeavor to secure the co-operation of the different aldermanic or council boards of the cities and towns of the Province of Ontario, with the view of having them appoint either from their own bodies or from among the citizens of their respective communities delegates to meet in convention with the Toronto Committee for the Care of the Feeble-minded, for the purpose of forming a Permanent Provincial Association."

THE HON W. J. HANNA.

"We are pleased indeed by the plan outlined by Prof. Johnstone," said Hon. W. J. Hanna, who presided, at the conclusion of the address. "There should be joint work on the part of the municipalities and on the part of the schools as indicated by Mr. Johnstone, and then let them both come to the Provincial Government and ask them to assume their responsibility and we will see what can be done, having regard to the funds at our disposal."

THE PRESS IN THE CITIES OF ONTARIO.

Again the press rendered invaluable assistance to the movement by the prominent and accurate reports published next day. The above account is largely quoted from the report of the *Toronto World*, and not only the Toronto papers, but the press of Hamilton, Kingston, and Guelph published full and interesting accounts and referred to the meeting editorially.

The *Guelph Herald* said: Guelph and the rest of the municipalities are to be asked to co-operate and we doubt not the answer will be a favorable one: the state of affairs existing cannot be allowed to continue, as has been pointed out before."

THE CONFERENCE ON NOVEMBER 8TH.

This statement of the *Guelph Herald* was amply justified by the Conference of Municipalities which met by invitation of the Mayor and Corporation in the City Hall on November 8th. The audience present at the Convocation Hall, May 13th, had been sufficiently remarkable. That great building was well-filled; and perhaps such an audience had hardly before assembled in Toronto, even when Prof. Mawson delivered his course of lectures on Housing and Town Planning in the same place. To help the mentally defective, professional men, merchants, scholars, leaders and well-known workers, as well as many who did not seem to know many others or to be known by them, but all thoughtful and interested, both men and women, young and old, came there. Canon Plumptre, of St. James Cathedral, had taken occasion to speak from the pulpit on the preceding day, which was Sunday, of the welfare of the feeble-minded and of this meeting, and advised people to go. Evidently many of them had taken his advice, for they were there. That audience made a deep impression. But still more remarkable and significant in its way was the audience in the Council Chamber on November 8th:

The Mayor of Toronto and Mrs. Hocken; Controller McCarthy and Mrs. McCarthy; Alderman Perney, representing the City Council of Ottawa; Mr. W. D. Scott, of Ottawa; Col. Farewell, County Crown Attorney of Ontario; James H. Smith, of Stratford; W. C. Froats, of Carleton Place; John Keane, C.A.S., Ottawa; E. C. Hill, Oshawa Town Council; Mrs. Torrington, President of the National Council of Women of Canada; Mr. James, Reeve of Bowmanville; Dr. Morrison, of the Public School Board, Peterboro; Dr. J. H. Putnam, Public School Board, Ottawa; Mrs. Huestis and Mrs. Cummings, of Toronto; Mr. J. S. Beck, Warden of Peel County; Mr. Charles Hartman, Mayor of Brantford; Mr. J. G. Lindsey, City Engineer of Belleville; Mr. W. C. Nickel, K.C., City Solicitor, Belleville; Mayor Thorpe of Guelph; Dr. Frank, Collegiate Institute, Brantford; Mr. A. A. Armstrong, Reeve of Fergus; Mrs. Lyle and Mrs. Evans, of Hamilton; Mr. J. P. Downey, of Orillia; Mr. Gunn and Rev. Mr. Inkster, of the Board of Education, London; Mr. Mayberry, of Ingersoll; Commissioner Starr, of Toronto; Inspector Campbell, of South York; Rabbi Jacobs, Toronto; Rev. A. L. Geggie, Toronto; Sheriff Cameron, London; Inspector Galbraith, of Peel County; Mr. Chas. C. Cole, Mayor of Niagara Falls; Inspector Kilmer, of Brantford; Inspector Mowat, of Peterboro; Controller Bailey, of Hamilton; Alderman Davey, Hamilton; Mr. W. A. Sharpe, of Brampton; Mayor Hodge, of Kingston; Inspector Tytler, of Guelph; Mr. Steele, Chairman of the Board of Education of Guelph; Alderman R. McMillan, of Guelph; Rev. Father Minahan and many others from Toronto and elsewhere.

That in response to an invitation from the Mayor and Corporation of Toronto such a large audience of leading officials and citizens, mayors, controllers, aldermen, reeves, wardens, school inspectors, school principals, and others should meet to discuss the welfare of the mentally defective shows that after all public opinion in Ontario has moved rapidly.

THEY KNOW.

One after another those present got up and said quietly: "Yes, I know about these people—I have seen them—I know what a lot of trouble they make for us. I know they are mentally defective and something should be done and we are willing to do our share."

THE CITY'S GUESTS.

At one o'clock the delegates were entertained at luncheon by the City of Toronto. Nearly 200 delegates were present at the meeting, and it was decided to form a permanent association.

THE ADDRESSES.

Addresses were made by the Mayor, Controller McCarthy, Commissioner Starr, Mr. Scott of Ottawa, Miss Brooking, Mr. Downey, Dr. Hodgetts, Dr. Clarke, Dr. Strathy, Mrs. Torrington, and Mr. R. H. Cowley, Chief Inspector of Public Schools, and others. Mr. Cowley recommended that steps should be taken to train teachers to teach defective children:—

"We might well ask our Provincial Government to see that legislation is enacted to provide education for these children," urged Mr. Cowley. "The time has come when the municipalities must recognize that there is an obligation upon them."

He suggested a systematic census to approximate the number of these children in the Province.

It might be well if some townships could be closed, the population of these sparsely settled communities where people find greatest difficulty to live to be transported to the promised land of New Ontario.

"We have a right to expect our large centres, such as Toronto, Ottawa, and Hamilton, to do something for themselves," he declared.

"The great responsibility rests with the municipalities."

"I would not allow the peddling of marriage licenses throughout the drug stores," declared the Mayor of Kingston.

Mayor Thorpe, of Guelph, suggested that the Government be recommended to erect schools for the care of these children, until an age of responsibility.

If the children never reach this stage the Province shall continue to aid them.

"So long as you leave the erection of these schools to the municipalities you will have confusion. The Government should build them and the municipalities pay for their children's attendance there."

The following organization was unanimously agreed to:—

President, Controller J. O. McCarthy; first vice-president, Mrs. Torrington, president of the National Council of Women; second vice-president, Ald. Perney, Ottawa; third vice-president, Ald. Davies, Hamilton; fourth vice-president, Mayor Thorpe, Guelph; secretary, Edwin Dickie, Toronto, with the following as executive committee: Commissioner J. E. Starr, Toronto; Dr. Helen MacMurchy, Toronto; Miss Brooking, Toronto; Rev. John Inkster, London; C. C. Cole, Niagara Falls; Dr. Conboy, Toronto; Mayor Hartman, Brantford; Dr. Charteris, Chatham; Col. Farewell, Whitby; Mayor Hoag, Kingston; Mr. Scott, Ottawa; Public School Inspectors Huff, Meaford; Mowat, Peterboro, and Chapman, Toronto, with power to add to their numbers. To this was joined the resolution that the nucleus of the members of the association consist of all members registered here, together with all the wardens of counties and all mayors of towns and cities in Ontario.

The following resolutions were passed:

"That the Legislature be memorialized to provide institutions for the care of feeble-minded in Ontario, and that municipalities of the Province be required to pay for the maintenance of their wards up to the age of twenty-one years, if necessary, after which, if unable to take care of themselves, they shall become wards of the Government.

"That in the opinion of this conference the issuing of marriage licenses should be confined to a municipal officer—for instance the municipal clerk.

"That in the opinion of this conference, it is desirable that the Marriage Act should be amended in such a manner as would effectually prevent the marriage of a mental defective.

"That in the event of the permanent organization of this conference the permanent executive be instructed to press on the Government the desirability of introducing such legislation."

Hon. W. J. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, said to the conference:

"I have nothing to say beyond this, that the matter has been the subject of more or less discussion between a deputation from the city, headed by your chairman, Controller McCarthy, and the Government. The Government has given this matter some consideration and should the municipalities decide to take action either individually, or in groups, I think I can say that the municipalities will not be disappointed in the part the Government will take."

THE OFFICIAL GUARDIAN.

Among other cases that have come to our attention this year is one of an Ontario farmer with some property who married a feeble-minded woman, and died in 1911 intestate, leaving a family of children, ages 13 to 3 years, the two youngest being twins. The children were all reported to be somewhat feeble-minded and the property was fast being dissipated. The official guardian was at once appealed to and this brought out the further fact that it is no uncommon thing for the official guardian to have feeble-minded children under his care.

It would be hard to find any responsible person in this Province who takes an interest in the welfare of the community and remains unaware of the greatness of the burden of the feeble-minded.

THE DISTRICT HEALTH OFFICERS.

The newly appointed District Health Officers in Ontario went on duty in October, 1912, and within a few weeks one of them reported having noticed or been informed of mentally defective persons in eight different localities within his district. One of these is described as "a family of illegitimates," and another was spoken of by the Chief of Police in the place as "a family where there were two or three mentally defective girls, one of whom recently had a baby."

FEEBLE-MINDED IN HOSPITALS.

The Superintendents of Hospitals, Head Nurses of Maternity Wards and others familiar with hospital work almost always know of mentally defective persons, and enquiries addressed to them usually result in uncovering other mentally defective family groups besides those known or recorded previously. In the Social Service Department at Toronto General Hospital the head worker, Miss Nora K. Holman, has found a number of mentally defective children among the families of the out-patients and others whom she has had referred to her at the hospital. Two of these were children who had been in attendance at the Toronto Public Schools, a boy and a girl. The boy had been refused admission to the Special Class for Mentally Defective Children because there were "so many worse." The girl belonged to a family where decent life was impossible, partly because of the terrible burden of her feeble-mindedness.

Two other feeble-minded persons were reported by the Head Worker on the same day, and it must be remembered, by anyone who is inclined to think that four is a small number that, as a rule, the discovery of one mentally defective person means the recognition of another strain of feeble-mindedness in the community. It is exceedingly common to find in the same house and family one or two more mentally defective persons, besides the one originally reported.

A CRIME.

Toronto is not the only place where new cases come to light every little while, sometimes every day. The following appears in the *Hamilton Spectator* of February 17th, 1912.

A case has just been brought to the notice of the authorities which surpasses anything yet experienced in this city. Last Wednesday a young man named John Campbell, 20 years of age, and whose home is in Rockton, was sentenced in police court to serve three months in jail on a charge of vagrancy.

So pitiable did the poor young man's condition appear to be that the attention of Dr. Roberts, Medical Health Officer, was drawn to it, and the doctor lost no time in going down to the jail.

He has seen many bad cases in his time, but he says the sight of the young man, partly imbecile, and unable to take care of himself, confined in a jail with men of criminal tendencies, was a severe shock to his susceptibilities.

"I think it is nothing more or less than a crime," said Doctor Roberts this morning when speaking of the matter, "that such a state of affairs should exist in a civilized community."

Governor Ogilvie has also, on several occasions, drawn the attention of the authorities to the fact that such cases should not be sent to the jail.

MEDICAL OPINIONS.

Few know better than physicians long established in practice of the existence of this evil in the Province. This Department frequently receives letters from physicians showing how they view the matter. Two such letters were received this month, one written Dec. 2, and the other Dec. 18th. The first says "I shall send you a map of this section of the country showing a degree of mental alienation among the inhabitants unequaled perhaps in Ontario. It may be of use to you if you pursue the subject further."

As no correspondence had taken place previously with this doctor or the other one (see below) this goes a long way to show what active co-operation and interest we may count on once we set to work.

The other doctor writes as follows:

"I have been reading the Sixth Report of the Feeble-Minded in Ontario, and as I know of a very bad state of affairs in the country about five miles from here, I thought I would write to you to see if something cannot be done. The facts are as follows:—A married woman who is herself none too wise has an illegitimate daughter, aged about 28 years, who is feeble-minded, and is the mother of two illegitimate children."

SEE IF SOMETHING CANNOT BE DONE.

Three generations of mentally defective stock! And no one knows how many mentally defective individuals are represented by these four mentally defective persons mentioned above. The "none-too-wise" married woman was probably born about the time of the Confederation. The B. N. A. Act referred to her among other Canadians. She lived in Ontario during the 33 years of the Reform Government. Her daughter was born then too. Clearly the Government of Ontario is the only power which can deal with her case. Action by the Government thirty years ago would have prevented more evil than we can easily compute, not the least of which is the degradation of the neighbourhood hinted at by the physician, which drove him to write a fairly long letter in the midst of a country doctor's busy life "to see if something cannot be done." The chief purpose of the present Report is to lay before the Government, Legislature and the people of Ontario these facts and "see if something cannot be done." It can be done. We know that. It is for the people of Ontario to say that it shall be done.

THE JUVENILE COURT.

The large number of feeble-minded children finding their way to the Juvenile Court in Toronto has already been commented on. It arrested the attention of Commissioner Starr at a very early date in his administration, and his perplexities in regard to these mentally defective children increase daily. A case which called out some public interest and indignation was that of R. M., a boy of 11 years who was brought before the Court again and again, and was well-known to the police for begging, for indecent actions, for disturbing the peace, for attacking people on the streets and for injuring children. Not that he seemed to be vicious, but rather irresponsible and without any sense of judgment. At last in February, after having the boy before him again and again, the Commissioner sent him to the personal care of Governor Chambers at the gaol. The *Toronto World* said editorially:

THE CASE OF R. M.

"The case of a child of degenerate type which came before the Commissioner of the Juvenile Court on Saturday is one of which Ontario has a right to be ashamed. The boy is eleven years old, and is utterly bereft of moral sense. He is a menace to other children, whom he has attacked. He cannot be allowed in a public school nor in the Children's Shelter, and Superintendent Downey of the Orillia Institution declares he has a list of 300 waiting for admission for whom there is no room. After this one case is disposed of there ought to be indignation enough left over to deal with these 300. Under the circumstances all that Commissioner Starr could do was to evade the law and send the boy to the personal custody of Governor Chambers, who will provide for him in the jail hospital."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE EMPIRE OFFER TO HELP.

The Dreadnought Chapter of the Daughters of the Empire offered for a time to pay for an attendant for R. M. and some of them wished to found a Home for such mentally-defective children. The following letter published by the same paper, shows how the proposal was regarded.

"I have read with great satisfaction of the efforts being made by Mrs. Fraser Macdonald, Regent of the Dreadnought Chapter of the Daughters of the Empire, and other ladies to secure a Residential School and Home for feeble-minded children. This is a truly patriotic work and one urgently required. It is to be hoped that the kind interest shown by these ladies will stimulate public opinion and strengthen the hands of the Government in their endeavour to deal adequately with this matter as soon as possible."

FOUND DROWNED.

Neither of these plans, however, proved successful at the time, chiefly because the boy was such a difficult case to handle and there was no suitable place where he could be cared for. Finally he was found drowned one day not far from home.

DEGRADED AND DEGRADING.

In March, 1912, the Rev. Robert Hall, the city missionary for Toronto, asked that we should advise him about a girl. She lived in one of those localities in the city where housing and sanitary conditions are of the lowest. She had given and was giving so much trouble that it was thought she must be defective mentally. This house and neighbourhood was no strange locality to anyone who is familiar with Toronto slums. No place in the city has a worse reputation than H. Place, and H. Place was the original starting point of this family group. Arrived at the place, the whole look of things, inside and out, dilapidated doors, shut windows, no scrap of comfort, nor sign of cleanliness, nor hope of intelligence evident anywhere made the saddest and most hopeless impression on the mind. Dirt, squalor, and indecency dwelt under that roof. Every unsanitary condition one could imagine was present. The air, if air it could be called, was loathsome and even pestiferous. There were in the house a woman of 38, Mrs. S., who was markedly feeble-minded, her daughter of 18, M. S., who was an imbecile, her niece, L. S., of 23 years, who was the girl Mr. Hall referred to and who was a typical case of feeble-mindedness, and lastly the illegitimate child of L. S. and grandniece of Mrs. S. This poor, wretched child was also feeble-minded. This is typical. Going to find out about one mentally defective person, we find out about four instead of one, and all of them living in such physical and moral dirt and degeneracy as to taint the community, and degrade the name of Canadian.

SPECIAL CLASSES.

The Board of Education of the City of Toronto, was the first Board in Canada to provide classes for mentally defective pupils. On September 19th, 1910, two teachers were appointed to take charge of special classes, and one of them, Miss Carruthers, still has charge of the only class now open. On several occasions the Board has consulted with the Government of Ontario as to providing for the permanent care of children who cannot be educated in the public schools, with due regard to their own interests, the rights of other children and the general good of the community. On March 9th, 1912, His Worship the Mayor, Controller Church, and three members of the Board of Education—Messrs. Lewis, Hartney and Hiltz—interviewed the Hon. the Provincial Secretary, who informed the deputation that the whole question required consideration by the Government.

On October 21st, 1912, it was announced that the Board were about to open classes for backward pupils in the 21 schools of the City where the attendance is over 800. Thus it is hoped that children who have become retarded on account of absence or from any other reason will be, as far as possible, enabled to keep up with the regular school work. One class, at Queen Alexandra School, has already been opened.

This movement is one that will indirectly, but not directly, tend to benefit pupils who are not correctly termed backward but are really mentally defective.

Later on, a special committee was appointed by the Board to report *re* mentally defective children. This Committee reported that 32 children at present in attendance are so defective mentally that they should not be allowed to attend any of the regular classes, and that 120 other children in attendance are so mentally defective that they should be in small special classes.

The following resolution was adopted: "That in the opinion of this Committee, the Board of Education should not have the care of mental defectives, but that it is a matter for the parent or the municipality, and that a committee be appointed to interview the Executive of the Provincial Conference now dealing with this question with the purpose of co-operating with them in this matter."

A conference was accordingly held, and the Board of Education is actively assisting in the work of the Conference.

ANOTHER CITY.

At the request of the Board of Education in one of the cities of Ontario, nineteen children who were reported as very backward were examined recently during a visit to that city. Seventeen of these were found to be mentally defective. This Board hopes to establish a special class for the benefit of these children.

THE CITIZEN'S BURDEN.

Great progress has been made in the past few years in regard to the general recognition of mental defect. The higher grades of mental defect were not even spoken of as such until about 25 years ago, and it is not to be wondered at that the average citizen, on whom depends the Government and policy of the Province, has not had this matter brought to his attention as a matter of practical importance to him as a tax-payer and as a citizen. He has to support, out of Municipal and Provincial revenues, the whole costly system of public education, and of the administration of justice and of the support of our public charities, hospitals, jails, and houses of refuge, etc., as well as, in his private capacity, all our benevolent institutions who collect from subscribers. An enormous revenue of millions of dollars annually is expended as above, and it has been shown, and will be shown again in the present report, that the presence of the feeble-minded in our schools, before our courts of justice, in our jails, hospitals, houses of refuge, casual wards, orphans' homes, boys' homes, girls' homes, industrial schools, homes for the friendless, rescue homes, maternity homes, renders the management of these more costly as well as less satisfactory and efficient, and renders it necessary frequently to enlarge and add to all these and build new ones for the feeble-minded and their children, who are daily increasing in this Province. If we will not care for them as mentally defective, then we are compelled to care for them as casuals, criminals, prostitutes, patients, vicious, idle, worthless, or at least dependent.

THE VOTER'S OPINION.

The voters of Ontario, and of all our municipalities are now rapidly recognizing the situation. Their own interests, and the interests and welfare of their children demand early action in regard to the care of the feeble-minded.

THE ORDINARY CITIZEN IS NOT A DEPENDENT.

The essential characteristic of the mentally defective is their inability to conduct themselves in the same way as other people of the same nationality and neighborhood, and of about the same social condition. It is chiefly a question of conduct and action. It is not so much a question of acquirements as of the use they are able to make of what they know. The ordinary citizen is not a dependent. He is able to work or keep a home, or to assist others in making or keeping a home.

THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE NOT CITIZENS.

The mentally defective person is not a citizen, and cannot be made a citizen. We may, (and we do, at present), give mentally defective men votes, but they are never really self-supporting. Everybody who has a good general knowledge of affairs knows this. For all one might have known it by a little reflection, it came as a surprise to find that the Official Guardian of Infants in Ontario was one of those who personally, in their daily life and duties, feel the pressure of the problem of the mentally defective. Now, if it can be shown to the satisfaction of a court of competent jurisdiction, that the defendant has not really "come of age," why pretend that he or she has? These facts as they appear in the experience of the Official Guardian of Infants for Ontario have a direct bearing on the necessity of amendment of the Marriage Law, (See p. 9) and also would seem to offer some chance of a speedy and business-like solution of one of our difficulties about the mentally defective. They should not marry.

GUARDIANSHIP.

It would also seem a sensible thing that mentally defective infants, on being shown to be of the mentality of say, a child of 12 years old, or less, as most mentally defective persons are, should remain under the care of the Official Guardian or be transferred to some other official guardianship. No matter what the chronological age of the infant is, the mental faculties (mental age), alone enable that person to take charge of his or her own affairs. If infants (children) who lose their natural guardians by death or otherwise, are by law placed under the care of an Official Guardian, so that their estate may be conserved, and that they may be trained and educated, and may not become paupers and dependents, then it would seem reasonable that these who are, and always will be, of the status of children (infants) and are, as is the case with hundreds of the mentally defective in Ontario, without natural guardians, and have no estate, might be placed under the care of an Official Guardian, or some other competent authority, under whom they may be permanently cared for, and be trained and educated to be at least partly self-supporting and perfectly happy, by being usefully employed, instead of being as they now are, permanently paupers and dependents, unfortunates, derelicts, unemployables, often criminals, always misfits and always a source of expense, wasting the time of the teachers, and the money employed in our expensive educational system, and every other public organization. Think of the time and money that the church, for example, wastes on feeble-minded families.

PERMANENT INFANTS.

The necessity of an Official Guardian of Infants is unquestioned. His function is indispensable in any civilized community. The money paid to him is doubtless repaid to the State and the community seven times over by the value of the work he does. But if that is true of those who are temporarily infants how much more is it true of those who are permanently infants. It would be as sensible for us to pass a law that the official guardian should care for one infant till he is three years of age, for another till he is seven, and for a third till she is twelve, as it is to do what we do now, namely—leave mentally defective children in our industrial schools, in our orphanages, with our children's aid societies and in all the other places above mentioned, who are idiots (mental age—three years) or imbeciles (mental age—seven years), or high grade mental defectives (mental age—eight to twelve years), for three years or less and then send them out.

NECESSARY.

Surely this is plain enough for those numerous mentally defective children in Ontario, who have no natural guardians. Surely it is necessary enough. It is almost equally plain and necessary for those feeble-minded children who have parents or other natural guardians. Many of these parents and guardians have for years besought the Government to make some provision for their children.

NOT A GREAT DIFFICULTY.

Much is often made of the difficulty of persuading parents to part with their children, even though the latter are mentally defective and can be better cared for elsewhere. It is a difficulty, but not such a great one as those unacquainted with the practical working of the matter think.

In the first place, a very large proportion of the mentally defective have no real home, and therefore the difficulty does not arise.

In the second place, many of such mentally defective children will not or cannot stay at home, and again the difficulty does not arise.

In the third place, the Orphans' Homes, Children's Aid Societies, Boys' Homes, Girls' Homes, Industrial Schools, and other institutions are begging to be relieved of a considerable number of mentally defective children, who should not be under their care, who are unhappy there and make others unhappy, who learn nothing and are really a great obstruction and loss to the proper work of the institution.

PARENTS ASK IT.

Finally, there are many parents who have written to this Department year after year begging that the Province will care for their feeble-minded children, who should not and cannot be kept at home, and who cannot manage for themselves. These various classes need care at once and are asking for it. When an institution has been established to care for them, it will not be long before it will be seen that the Province, for its own sake, must undertake at least some supervision of all mentally defective persons.

WELL-TO-DO FAMILIES.

In the meantime, so great is the need of such institutions that in this city and elsewhere there is hardly any physician in active practice who does not know of mentally defective children who have been sent at an annual expense of \$500.00 or \$600.00 a year each to various institutions in the United States, though the parents would prefer a Canadian institution. Here is a mother's letter about such a case:

TRY TO HAVE SOMETHING DONE.

"Try to have something done for this sadly increasing class in this good land. There is no Home or Hospital available for those who are unable to compete with their schoolfellows in school, nor afterwards to hold their own with them at work, and have to suffer being despised and most unfairly treated. I know of such Hospitals in the United States, but for long have been vainly seeking such care here for one dear to me."

NO CHANCE FOR THAT SCHOOL?

A mother writes again about her boy, now almost grown to manhood. This boy was one of the earliest cases reported to us: "There has nothing been done for him since," she says. "I suppose there is no chance for that school yet, so I will just have to be without and wait. He is not a bad boy, but good-hearted, and a boy that could learn something if he had the proper training. If I could only get some man that understood him and would have the patience to work with him he could get a good lot of work out of him, as he is quite strong."

MY LITTLE GIRL OF TWELVE.

"I wrote you a couple of years ago," says a letter from another mother, "about my little girl. But now I fear I must get her in a home of some kind where she would be perfectly safe. She is now twelve years old and very hearty and healthy, but Would there be any home in connection with any of the Protestant churches where they would care for such children? If you could put me in a way to correspond with any such place I would be *very, very* grateful to you. I would not mind going to Toronto or elsewhere to see any such home."

AWFUL INTEREST.

A fourth mother writes: "I thank you for your kind reply to my enquiry and for the Reports, full of awful interest to everyone who has a thought for the well-being of our race, and especially to poor widowed mothers like me, sorrowing over loved ones for whom they can find no place. How long shall we need to wait for such humane and Christianlike treatment? And O, how many might be helped to useful lives instead of being burdens, and how many broken-hearted mothers cheered and saved from being dragged down to destitution if the needful help could be got in time."

A SOURCE OF REVENUE.

Many of them, too, can afford to pay. Mentally defective children of Toronto families have been sent by the family at the expense of hundreds of dollars a year to training schools for mentally defective children in the United States. The parents asked anxiously: "Is there *no* place in Canada where we could send our child?" These paying pupils would be a considerable source of revenue to our Canadian training for the feeble-minded, when we get such training schools.

THE KINDEST WAY.

One poor mentally defective child ruins the happiness of a home—even a well-to-do home. To begin with, that one child usually occupies almost all the attention of the mother, and the other children, one may almost say, have no mother. As soon as the children are older, they begin to feel the social isolation such circumstances involve. It is not possible to have social intercourse with any comfort. No one can be asked to the house. Painful to the family, it is doubly painful and impossible to a stranger to associate with the mentally defective. A home is intended to care for children through one childhood. The child is born during the twentieth to the fortieth year of the parents' life. No home can care for children who will always be children, that is through about two generations. That task of caring for the feeble-minded withdraws from useful and productive employment one normal person practically all the time. This is the height of economic folly, especially when it is unnecessary, and is no kindness to the feeble-minded. In Orillia, in Vineland, in Starcross, in Sandlebridge, everywhere wise and kind care is given to the mentally defective, they are happier and better than they ever are among normal people, even in their own homes. This has been proved over and over again, and is acknowledged by parents themselves.

THE CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETIES.

The efforts of the officers of the Children's Aid Societies have greatly helped to bring the problem of the mentally defective home to the people of Ontario. Mr. J. J. Kelso kindly issued a printed statement on the subject to all the Children's Aid Societies in the Province. Of course, by their constitution the Children's Aid Societies of Ontario were not allowed to have feeble-minded children as wards. But how can they well refuse them? At the same time, the financial authorities of the Province have declined to sanction expenditure by Children's Aid Societies for feeble-minded children, and have referred the matter to the Attorney-General.

FEEBLE-MINDED SHOULD NOT GO TO FOSTER-HOMES.

Those who are carrying on the work of the Children's Aid Societies in Ontario know many and many a sad tale. The deserted wife and helpless children, the broken family, the semblance of a home without its reality—laziness, intemperance, poverty, want, crime,—they know them all. But none of these are as sad as the tale of the feeble-minded. These are the children who are always failures, always impossible, almost always ill-treated in some way. The foster-parents, unless they are above the average if they do not actually impose on and get the better of a

feeble-minded child, at least do not know how to treat such children, and mentally defective children are annoying and provoking beyond words, as long as we persist in thinking them as old as their years and responsible. If we realize that the well-grown strong, active boy of 16 years is really only six years old in all essential respects, then we have a good deal more patience. But what can be more unreasonable and exasperating them to have a boy of sixteen act in the foolish way a boy of six would? Hence, cruel punishments were often tried, and responsibility expected of the hopelessly irresponsible. Kindness and cruelty are alike powerless to develop the defective brain.

NEGLECTED FEEBLE-MINDED.

It must be acknowledged that the number of mentally defective among our neglected and dependent children is considerable. Why are they neglected and dependent? What has been wrong? Is it drink, shiftlessness, or the death or desertion of the father or mother? These may be the first cause—but behind these is very often that mental defect which was the real reason of the intemperance or shiftlessness, or desertion which were the immediate cause of the neglect and dependence of the child. The problem is now rendered more pressing since the authorities are insisting that mentally defective children are not to be wards of the Children's Aid Societies. Every right-thinking person will instinctively support this. It is a grave wrong to the foster-home and the community that a mentally defective child should be sent out for adoption. We must change our ways about that.

DO NOT WRONG THE HOME.

It used to be that institutions would give little or no information about children offered for adoption. But now that we know that those who come of families where there is the strain of feeble-mindedness inherit that strain, and transmit it to their children even if they do not show mental defect themselves, we must consider our position about adopting children, and carefully ascertain all the facts about a child before we place that child in a foster-home. We must not wrong the foster-home and the community in which we place the child. We must not let our benevolent and charitable intentions and our sympathy for neglected and dependent children lead us to do harm to these kind people who offer a home to a child, and harm to the child itself and harm to posterity and to our country.

Since February, 1912, there have been 98 special cases of feeble-minded children in different parts of Ontario referred to the Provincial Department for neglected and dependent children. The question of feeble-minded children and what to do for them is perplexing and hindering the work of practically every Children's Aid Society in Ontario.

The following extract from one of the county agents of the Children's Aid Society shows this:—

"I wish I could be present at to-morrow's meeting *re* imbecile children. It is most imperative that something should be done. We have four cases within a short distance that should be dealt with and I am sure there are between twenty and thirty children who ought, in the interests of humanity, to be dealt with immediately."

THE VICTORIA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL AT MIMICO.

Early in 1912 the Hon. the Provincial Secretary instructed Dr. R. W. Bruce Smith, Inspector of Charities, to conduct an enquiry into certain matters at the Victoria Industrial School at Mimico, at the request of the City of Toronto. Mr. R. C. Harris was empowered to act with Dr. Smith. Evidence was given at this enquiry to the effect that some of the inmates of the School were undoubtedly mentally defective. Controller McCarthy and other representatives of the Board of Control and the City Council conferred with the Hon. the Provincial Secretary, and on August 8th, the City Council adopted Report No. 17 of the Board of Control, asking for an examination to determine how many of the inmates of the Industrial Schools were "so mentally defective as to require other and separate treatment."

Instructions to proceed at once with this examination were received on Sept. 10th, and the work was begun on that day at the Alexandra School and finished there on Oct. 10th, when the following report was made.

To the Hon. W. J. HANNA,

SIR,—I beg respectfully to report that in accordance with instructions received on Sept. 10th, 1912, I have examined 100 girls in residence at the Alexandra School. On Sept. 10th, there were 98 girls in residence. One girl has been admitted since, and one re-admitted, making 100 in all.

If it was at all possible to regard any individual girl as normal she was so classified.

Any girl who could not be regarded as normal but might possibly be a doubtful or border line case was so classified.

Those only who are "so mentally defective as to require other and separate treatment" are classified as mentally defective.

The results are as follows:

—	Toronto	Outside of Toronto	Total
Normal.....	19	35	54
Border Line.....	9	13	22
Mentally Defective.....	10	14	24
	38	62	100

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY.

The work of examination was then begun at the Victoria Industrial School at Mimico and finished on December 5th, when the following report was made:

To The Hon. W. J. HANNA.

SIR,—I beg respectfully to report that in accordance with instructions received on September 10th, 1912, I have examined 291 boys at the Victoria Industrial School, Mimico.

If it was at all possible to regard any individual boy as normal he was so classified.

Any boy who could not be regarded as normal but might possibly be a doubtful or border-line case was so classified. It is probable that almost all of these are really mentally defective. They should be re-examined after an interval of a year.

Those only who are “so mentally defective as to require other and separate treatment” are classified as mentally defective. At least one of these is of the mental age of two years (idiot) and a number are of the mental age of 4—7 years (imbeciles).

The results are as follows:

—	Toronto	Outside of Toronto	Total
Normal.....	89	113	202
Border Line.....	13	16	29
Mentally Defective.....	23	37	60
	125	166	291

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY.

THE MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE SHOULD NOT BE AT INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

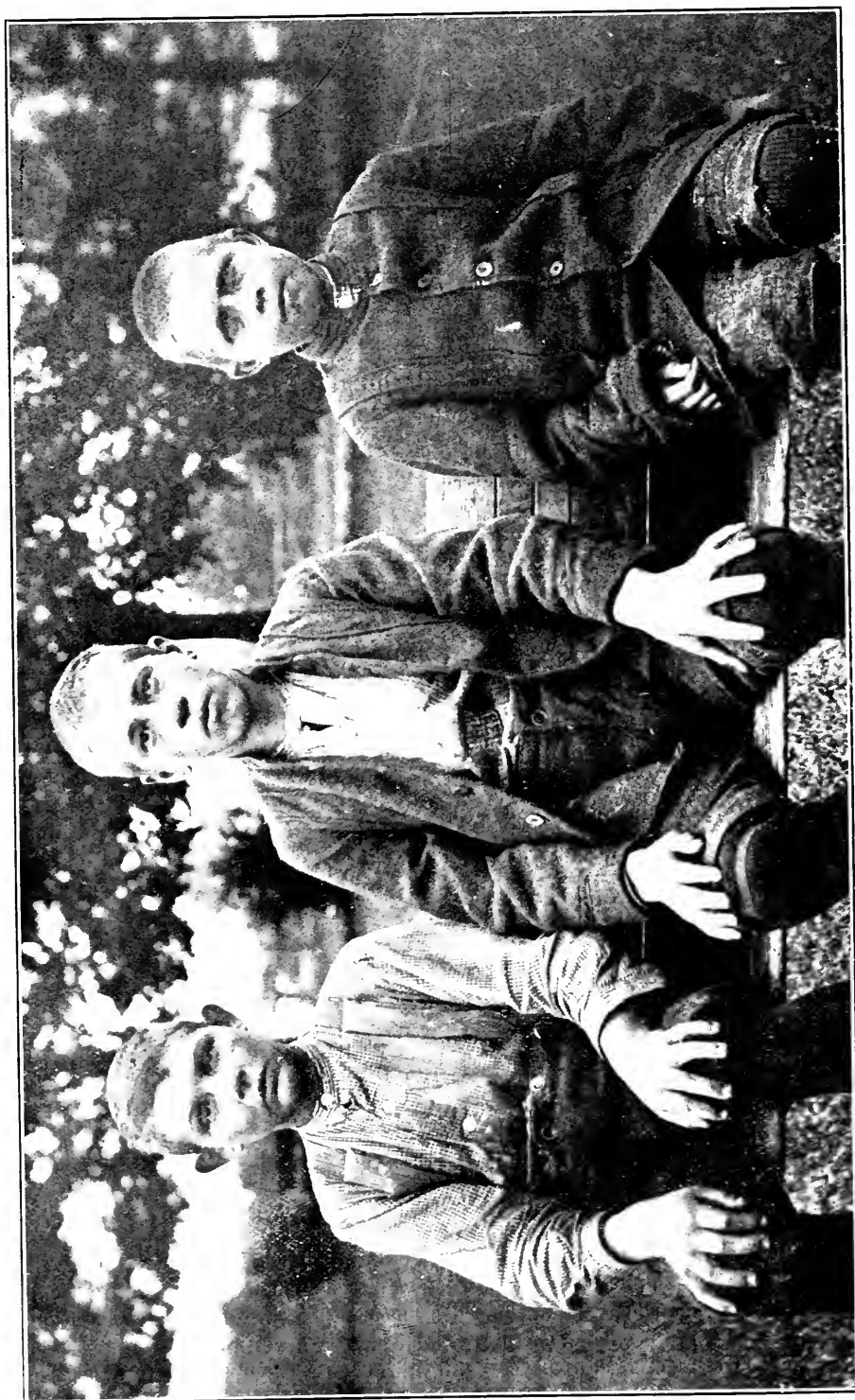
These results do not differ very much from the figures given by similar institutions elsewhere. A recent inquiry into the number of mentally defective boys and girls in certain American industrial schools and reformatories gave from 20 to 41 per cent. as the result. It must, of course, be remembered that the older such an institution is the larger is the number of inmates returned to it as failures, and a great many of these failures are mentally defective. That is why they fail, because they are mentally defective. The more suitable the regulations of an industrial school are to normal boys and girls, who need a chance in the world, [and, according to the regulations of our industrial schools, are therefore placed out in three years at longest], the less suitable they are to mentally defective boys and girls. No one would deny for a moment that the mentally defective children should be cared for at once, and as long as they need it, which will be as long as they live, in a separate institution.

Here are one or two examples of mentally defective boys found at the Mimico School:



C is a happy-looking boy, from one of the eastern cities of Ontario, born in 1899. His mental age is 4 years. He has the mind of a normal child four years old. He was at school very little—said he worked to make money for his mother. He was shown a quarter-dollar and said it was worth 5 cents. He has had a good schooling at the Industrial School but cannot learn.

J is a well-grown boy of 17 years. The Industrial School has done well for him. The tailor-shop (a splendid school workshop) has made him a suit of new clothes. The shoemaker and his boys have made him a fine pair of new boots, well-made. He has been at school regularly. All in vain. His mind cannot go beyond the mind of a child of 8 years and never will. There is a long story behind this Ontario boy. When his mother came to see him it was evident at a glance that she was feeble-minded. *Yet she has been married three times.* How many of her children are being cared for at the public expense at Orillia and elsewhere?



Here are three boys—almost men in strength and stature—children in mind and sense—only about 7 years old instead of 17 years old. One of them will improve a good deal; another is very dangerous, and was sent here chiefly for offences one can hardly bear to name. He was dangerous to little girls! And the third is about midway between the other two.

Here is a whole group of those children of the Province—mostly children who will always be children—poor fellows who will never have sense enough to keep from doing what they should not do any more than they will have sense enough to make change for a dollar. And still we persist in treating them as if they were responsible when we can see that they are not responsible if we look at them. They have already been guilty of some offences against society. Look at that group and tell, if you can, which of them, in our own life-time and theirs will help to burn your barn, to wreck your train, to steal, to degrade your neighbourhood. When Dr. Charles Clarke remembers having seen in this Province no less than thirteen mentally defective persons tried for murder, are you sure you are not looking at a group in which stands a murderer? What will the name of his victim be? Remember these boys must be sent out, according to our present laws (Industrial Schools Act) within three years. They must all go from the comparative shelter of an Industrial School to face the fierce passions and temptations of life. Do you know that most of them will be fathers within a very few years and that their children will probably be more mentally defective than they? And they will be called Canadians, they and their children.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED WITH A GUN.

Do you think these things will not happen? Then look at this picture, and remember that you read in the Toronto papers last summer of two boys who ran away from Mimico made their way to the rifle ranges near Long Branch, stole guns, water-flasks, coats, cartridge boxes, and whatever else they had a mind to, then stole a boat and rowed out into the lake, setting at defiance those who went out to get hold of them, shooting at all who approached them. When their ammunition was finished they were laid hold of and brought back to Mimico, where their appearance so struck the Assistant-Superintendent, Mr. Gauld, that he photographed them just as they were. Here is the photograph. These are dangerous persons to be abroad in the Province. One or both of them is mentally defective.

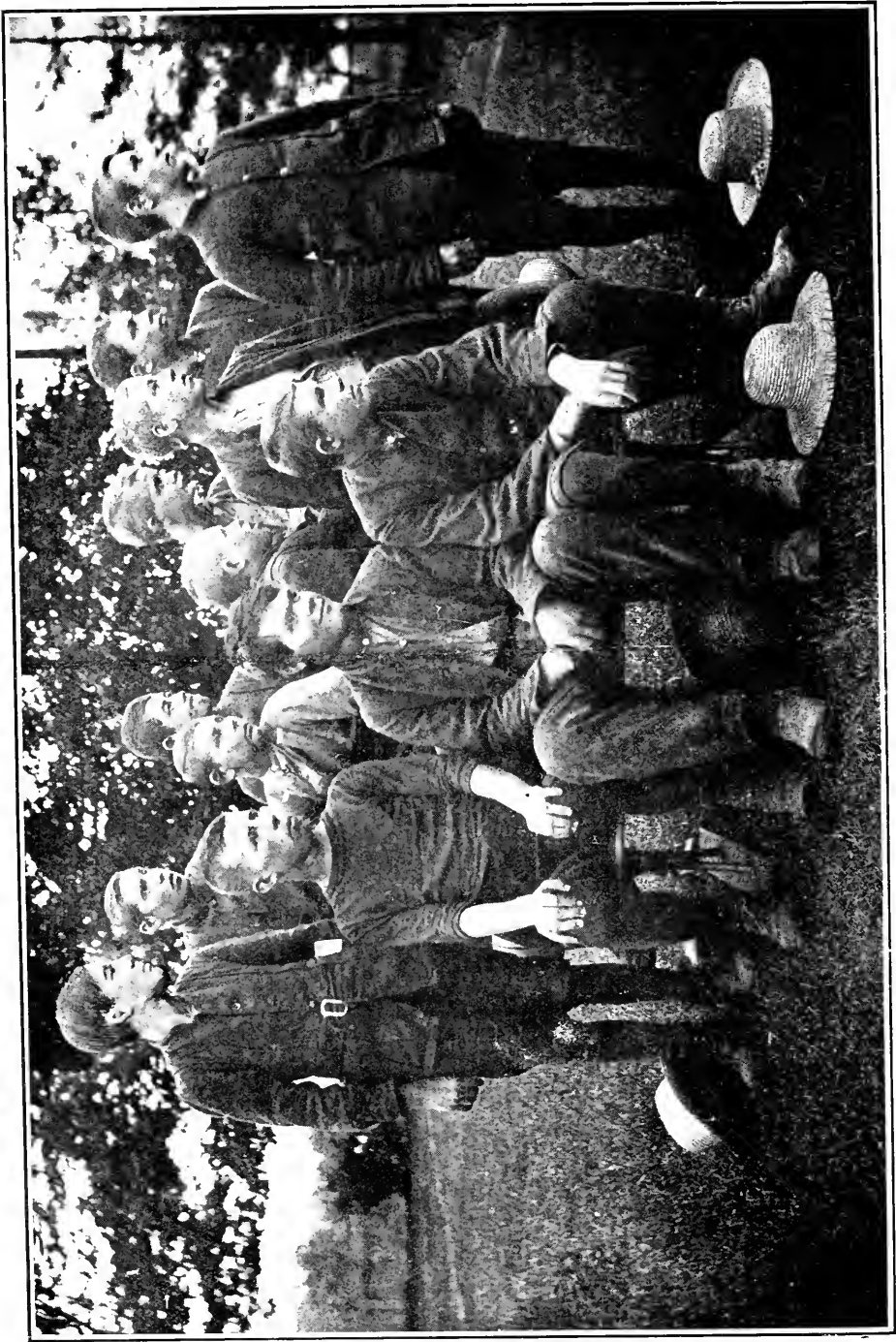
As Colonel Farewell thundered out on the occasion of the Municipal Conference, on November 8th:

“WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO ABOUT IT AND WHEN?”

Will you wait till it is your own barn, your own property, your own body, *your own little girl*, who has suffered? Or will you do something in 1913 to care for the feeble-minded?

THE POLICE FIND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

On February 13th, 1912, the Chief Constable of Toronto reported that in 1911 in the City of Toronto there were 27,656 persons arrested or summoned by the police. A large number of these are mentally defective, but how large no one knows.



In the Juvenile Court, where Commissioner Starr has already seen a large number of children, he finds that 15 per cent. are evidently feeble-minded. There is no place where they can be sent.

Wherever a Juvenile Court has been established, the same thing has been found, and in Chicago, Birmingham, and other cities it has been found necessary to have attached to the Juvenile Court a medical expert on mental deficiency. Dr. Wm. Healy is attached to the Children's Court in Chicago, and Dr. Auden in Birmingham.

SCANDALOUS.

At the Whitby Assizes Mr. Justice Latchford, in commenting on a complaint by the grand jury that weak-minded persons were confined in the common jail, severely criticized the system that permitted such "scandalous treatment of the innocent." This question, he said, was one which confronted nearly every County Council in Ontario.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN GAOL.

It is not only true, as his Lordship stated, that this question confronts every County Council in Ontario, but there is probably no gaol in Ontario where the feeble-minded are not imprisoned either for nothing but their feeble-mindedness, or, at the worst, for actions for which they are not responsible. This day when these words are written the police authorities asked for the examination of two girls of 19 and 20 in the Toronto gaol. One of them has been for years in the Alexandra Industrial School, where it was well-known that she was feeble-minded. The other is, if possible, more feeble-minded than her companion. She does not know the name of this Province—does not know how many cents there are in a dollar—does not know how many 50 and 50 are added together. No one knows what to do with these girls. They have been confined in the gaol as lunatics since last June. Yet they are not insane, but feeble-minded. They are not idiots, nor imbeciles. There is no room for them in the hospitals for the insane—no room for them in Orillia—no place for them in the Province. This is not right. They can work, too. And they say they want to.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED CRIMINAL.

Every feeble-minded person, as Dr. Fernald says, is a potential criminal. They are frequently not only potential but actual criminals. There have been many crimes committed in Ontario during the past year by feeble-minded persons. One of the most terrible of these was the murder of her own child by Maud Gilbert. The prisoner was 26 years old and came to Canada in 1910 with one illegitimate child, and within less than two years another illegitimate child was born. On May 7th she was tried for having murdered this child. She was at that time under the charge of the Salvation Army, and after the crime had been committed she was, of course, handed over to the police. The following evidence was given on May 7th, when the trial took place:



HOW THE CHILD WAS KILLED.

"When brought to the police office, in spite of the caution given her," said Detective Taylor, "she told Inspector Duncan, Sergeant Mackie and myself how she had killed the child. She said that the child had cried considerably and kept her awake at night, preventing her from getting any rest.

"How did the child come by its death?" we asked her, and she made a movement to illustrate how she raised herself up in bed and sat on the child."

The doctors who examined her stated that her weak mentality was so evident from her face that it was strange she was not refused permission to enter Canada as an immigrant. The jury returned a verdict of "Not guilty, but insane" without leaving the box, and his lordship ordered the prisoner to be confined in an "asylum until she is of normal mentality." Maud Gilbert has thus already cost the Province more than \$1,000, and will cost us some thousands more in an asylum. The attention of this Department was called to her case by the late Mrs. Whiddon, the late excellent police matron of Toronto, who was a friend to the erring and the feeble-minded.

Maud Gilbert was an immigrant, but by no means most of our mentally-defectives are immigrants. During the year ending September 30th, 1912, the number of new patients admitted to the Hospital for Epileptics at Woodstock and the Hospital for the Feeble-minded at Orillia was 125. Ninety-four of these were born in Canada.

The Orillia Hospital is greatly over-crowded. There are 69 more patients than the building has proper accommodation for, and there still remain 311 on the waiting list.

NOVA SCOTIA.

In May, 1908, (see previous reports) the Nova Scotia League for the Care and Protection of Feeble-Minded Persons was formed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. William Dennis, Dr. C. F. Fraser, Dr. W. H. Hattie, Dr. A. H. McKay and the Archbishop of Nova Scotia. Public opinion supported this movement from the first, and has steadily grown stronger until, on August 10th, 1912, a memorable meeting in Halifax was addressed by Dr. Fernald of Waverley, Mass., one of the greatest authorities in the world on the study and care and control of the mentally defective. An active campaign of education was begun there and then with a view to secure at the 1913 Session of the Nova Scotia Legislature, some legislation by which the mentally defective in the Province should be cared for and protected in a suitable institution. Mr. John Weir of Dartmouth, Nova Scotia was appointed Organizing Secretary and arrangements were made for him to visit 50 of the most important places in Nova Scotia between Oct. 1st and Nov. 29th.

GREAT BRITAIN.

EUGENICS.

Eugenics is the study of agencies under local control that may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations, physically or mentally.* The first International Eugenics Congress was held in London on July 25th, and the following days, under the presidency of Major Leonard Darwin, who stated in his opening address that eugenics was only the practical application of the principle of evolution and that they hoped the 20th century would be known as the century when the eugenic ideal was accepted as part of the creed of civilization.

*Prof. Karl Pearson.

FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS CAN BE PREVENTED.

In one of the papers before the congress, Mr. R. C. Punnett, Professor of Biology, Cambridge, said:

The one instance of eugenic importance that could be brought under immediate control was that of feeble-mindedness. Speaking generally, the available evidence suggested that it was a case of simple Mendelian inheritance. Occasional exceptions occurred, but there was every reason to expect that a policy of strict segregation would rapidly bring about the elimination of this character.

This point of view appeared to command general approval and was mentioned again by the President in his closing address.

THE "TIMES" ON FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.

The report for 1911 of Sir George Newman, Chief Medical Officer of the Board of Education, was published and immediately commented upon by the *Times* and other leading journals in December, 1912. The *Times* says:

"Of not less importance than manifest disease of this or that description is the enormous proportion of what, for want of a better term, is commonly called 'feeble-mindedness,' a condition to which recent discussions in Parliament have served to direct an increased degree of attention, and which must be recognised as existing in all degrees. It is impossible to arrive at any exact knowledge of the number of children who could fairly be described as 'feeble-minded.' We can only say that Sir George Newman estimates them at about one-half per cent. of all scholars, or approximately 27,000 in England and Wales.

CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED ECONOMICALLY HELPFUL.

The Medico-Psychological Association of Great Britain and Ireland, like the British Association for the Advancement of Science and indeed almost every national organization with any social scope, gave early thought and study to the mental deficiency problem. Their committee charged with this duty was able to report at the annual meeting in Sept., 1912. The committee was instructed to enquire re the search for and definition of mental deficiency, which is incompatible with the retention in elementary schools, with suggestions for the appropriate treatment of such deficiency.

The committee is strongly of opinion that in spite of any statements to the contrary, the provision of suitable means of training for children with low intellectual power and the elimination of means of education which are not suitable to such children, may be found to be economically helpful. Many recommendations, with a schedule for medical examination of children for mental defect, and a sketch of the Mannheim System by Dr. Auden of Birmingham are also given in the report. It is pointed out that it is most desirable that facilities should be provided for school medical officers to consult with experts whenever necessary, about the examination of mentally defective children.

PSYCHOLOGIST TO THE LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

In July, 1912, the London County Council authorized the appointment of a psychologist to be attached to the Education Officer's Department, and Mr. Burt of Oxford, and of the University of Liverpool was appointed in December. This step will, no doubt, be of great benefit in the work of the Education Committee for Mentally Defective Children.

GLASGOW HAS AN INSTITUTION FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS.

The Lord Provost of Glasgow, and many of the citizens of Glasgow are interested in the Glasgow Association for the Care of Defective and Feeble-Minded Children, which has built and maintained Waverley Park Home at Kirkintilloch, where forty feeble-minded girls are cared for. At the annual meeting in 1912, an announcement was made that it was proposed to build cottages to accommodate forty girls, thus doubling the present accommodation. Dr. Hamilton Marr, H.M. Commissioner in Lunacy, said that the feeble-minded in Scotland were estimated at 2.33 per 1,000 of the population, which meant 11,000 feeble-minded persons. The Education of Children (Scotland) Act, 1906, enabled school authorities to make special provisions for children who, not being imbecile and not being merely dull or backward, were by reason of mental defect incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in ordinary schools, but from 16 years of age and upwards no special provision was made, and the Waverley Park Home was the only institution ministering to the wants of this class. Glasgow has thus an institution of its own for feeble-minded girls.

IMMEDIATE ACTION.

The Association of Municipal Corporations and the Women's Liberal Federation have both dealt with the question of the feeble-minded during the year, and strongly recommended immediate action.

SOCIAL REFORM AND SOCIAL JUSTICE.

Modern Christianity moves forward. People feel that it is their duty to improve social conditions. So acute an observer as Mr. Arnold Bennett sees this plainly:—

He says: "To-day, whenever you meet a first-class man who is both enthusiastic and altruistic, you may be sure that his pet scheme is neither theological, military, nor political; you may be sure that he has got into his head the notion that some class of persons somewhere are not being treated fairly, are not being treated with fraternal good will, and that he is determined to put the matter right or perish."

"In England nearly all the most interesting people are social reformers: and the only circles of society in which you are not bored, in which there is real conversation, are the circles of social reform. These people alone have an abounding and convincing faith. Their faith has, for example, convinced many of the best literary artists of the day, with the result that a large proportion of the best modern imaginative literature has been inspired by the dream of social justice. Take away this idea from the works of H. G. Wells, John Galsworthy, and George Bernard Shaw, and there would be exactly nothing left. Despite any appearances to the contrary, therefore, the idea of universal good will is really alive upon the continents of this planet: more so, indeed, than any other idea."

THE TIDE RISES.

In Great Britain the tide of public opinion in regard to mental deficiency and its dangers to the nation has daily risen higher since the Royal Commission, appointed by King Edward, reported in 1908. Cities and other municipal authorities have memorialized the Government. Boards of Guardians of adjoining places have met and conferred and almost invariably decided to approach the Government more

or less directly. During the last Session, 1911-12 of the House of Commons questions were asked almost daily of the Government as to their intentions. To these questions there was but one answer: A Government measure was in preparation, would be brought down to the House without delay, and would be passed in this Session.

ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT MEASURES OF RECENT TIMES.

A sense of satisfaction and even of relief was felt in the country as soon as the Mental Deficiency Bill of the Government was introduced into the House of Commons on May 16th, 1912, by the Home Secretary, the Right Hon. Reginald McKenna. *The Medical Officer*, in its issue of June 1st, commented on it in its leading editorial and called it "One of the most important measures of recent times." There was practically entire unanimity in regard to the principles of the Bill. The Roman Catholic Congress at Norwich, which protested against the Bill as "contrary to Christian morals," also stated in the same sentence that they "recognized the grave evils that arise from the unprotected condition of the feeble-minded, and desired to see them dealt with by legislation." The only other voice raised in protest was that of *The British Weekly*, which said, in its issue of Oct. 17th, "The Bill is a child of scientific materialism." This was evidently written under some misapprehension and brought out a flood of letters in the next issue of the *British Weekly* from its readers, one of whom said, "I grieve to see your influential paper has not the information which is sorely needed," and another pointed out it is "Not scientific materialism, but the desire to prevent sin, suffering, and disease that may result from the liberty of those who cannot control and protect themselves, and the desire to give everyone of Christ's little ones, however weak and helpless, the best chance of a pure and useful life." These two incidents only served to bring out the strength of the public opinion behind the Bill. It is, indeed, nothing less than wonderful that public opinion should have become at once so strong, so unanimous, and so benevolent in regard to the mentally defective. In a word, what is proposed by the Government's measure is:

WHAT IS PROPOSED.

1. If mentally defective persons have a home, to ascertain that they are properly cared for.
2. If they have no home and no friends who can give them a home, then to give them a home and treat them kindly.

The real power behind the Bill is the power of Christianity, or, in the words of the Editor of the *British Medical Journal*, "In our duty to our neighbour we must henceforth include our duty to posterity."

Indeed, so beneficial and important was the Mental Deficiency Act deemed to be that serious fault was found with the Government for excluding Ireland from its operation. It was held, on the other hand, that such legislation is even more necessary in Ireland than in England and Scotland, as there is not legal provision nor institution for the feeble-minded in Ireland, while the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded found the proportion of mental defectives higher in Ireland than elsewhere in the kingdom. From lack of proper institutions many feeble-minded persons have to be cared for in asylums, which is bad for the patients and expensive for the community. Those not in asylums for the most part receive no care, but are left to drift into degradation and crime, and to transmit their defects to their offspring.

OPINION OF THESE BILLS IN ONTARIO.

These Bills early attracted attention in our own Province and the press voiced the general opinion by speaking with approval of their proposals. One of the most striking of these comments in a leading article is as follows:

The introduction of these bills demonstrates two noteworthy developments of public opinion. The nation is aroused to the danger of allowing the feeble-minded to roam at large, and to the danger of the rapid increase in the numbers of these unfortunate persons. Public opinion is deterred no longer from action by fear of abuse of power leading to infringement of personal liberty. The freedom of the individual will be given every possible safeguard. But mentally defective persons will not have license to inflict harm on the community because they cannot be held responsible for their actions. No person certified to be feeble-minded will be held under restraint for more than eighteen months without re-examination. Such safeguards as this meet the only valid objection to stringent measures for keeping feeble-minded persons in custody.

Though the establishment of working colonies, farms and homes for the feeble-minded in England will entail considerable expenditure, it is estimated that the cost will not exceed that of maintaining them under existing conditions. There is a similar problem to be solved in Ontario. Six reports on the subject have been published and each successive blue book shows a remarkable increase in the number of feeble-minded persons in the Province. Surely this demonstrates that it is false economy to postpone restrictive measures. The majority of feeble-minded persons are excellent workers at purely mechanical tasks, so long as they are supervised. They can be kept happy if well fed, well clothed and housed and kindly treated. The solution of their problem lies in the formation of working and farming colonies where feeble-minded persons shall be detained throughout their lives if necessary. Mentally defective children should be separated from normal children at an early age. If left to themselves they are constantly in trouble. They must be protected against the effects of their own folly, and they must be segregated so that the next generation may not have the burden of this problem. The city and the Province should co-operate in founding the proper institutions for the feeble-minded and the legislation is needed to empower the proper authorities to place such persons under restraint whether they be adults or children.—*Mail and Empire*.

TWO PRIVATE BILLS.

So great is the importance of care for the feeble-minded, and so urgent the public opinion in support of it, that not only the long-looked for Government Bill, but also two other Bills by private members were brought before the House.

The first was prepared by the National Association for the Care and Control of the Feeble-minded, with the assistance of the Eugenics Education Society, and was introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. Stewart (U. Wural) in February, and read a first time. It is known as the Feeble-minded Persons (Control) Bill, and is not intended to deal with the whole question but only with this part of it—the legalising of houses and institutions for the feeble-minded and the safeguarding their admission thereto.

A GREAT DEBATE.

The Second Reading of this Bill was moved by Mr. Stewart on May 17th (the Government Bill, see below, having been introduced on May 16th), and on that occasion there took place a great debate on the whole question in the House of Commons.

Mr. Stewart said that he trusted the Government would accept his friends and himself as labourers in the same vineyard, and their little Bill as a tender to the battleship which the Home Secretary had on the stocks. (Laughter and "Hear, hear.") The object of the present proposal was to regularise the lives and prevent the propagation of half-witted people. It would authorise the establishment of licensed homes and colonies where such persons could find shelter and employment. If these unfortunate persons were not prolific the case for reform would not be so urgent, but they were extremely so. At present we took care of them up to the age of sixteen, and then we turned them loose to produce another generation of half-witted people. The last census showed that there were 271,000 mentally defective persons in this country, and he was told that the number was now about 282,000. Their ailment was incurable, but not fatal, and their children were worse than their parents. They had a large share in filling our gaols. He had heard of one feeble-minded man, who was forty-six years old, and had been detained in reformatories and prisons for 37 years; and there was a half-witted man, sixty-eight years of age, who had spent 50 years in prison. Such people formed a tenth of our prisoners, a tenth of our tramps, and two-thirds of the inmates of inebriate homes. (Hear, hear.) The number of the mentally defective in this country was greater than that of our soldiers. They were incorrigible and irresponsible through no fault of their own, and could never be made into efficient citizens. (Hear, hear.) It was the object of the Bill to keep them out of prison and out of vice, the women especially being victims of the latter. Half of the girls in rescue homes were feeble-minded. The Report of the Royal Commission teemed with examples of mentally defective women, who year after year entered the workhouse, and there gave birth to illegitimate children. In one workhouse sixteen such women had become the mothers of 116 illegitimate infants. Not only were the feeble-minded a cause of prodigious expense, but also of immense waste of charitable and philanthropic effort. (Hear, hear.)

MORAL RIGHT TO LEGISLATE.

There was no need for an army on the march, as we were, to run grave risks and seriously to increase our responsibility by consenting to an escort of helpless camp followers who could never be efficient. With industrial competition very severe, and with the very grave possibility of national danger which we had to face, we were well within our rights in taking steps to improve the present condition of affairs. At a great institution near Birmingham that city was endeavouring to solve the problem for itself. At that institution over 100 men were living in happiness, and although they could leave when they liked they preferred to remain. If the powers of detention sought by the Bill were given, other local authorities would be encouraged to take experimental steps such as Birmingham was taking. Or, at all events, it would do something to assist to extend the boarding-out principle. He held that the State had a moral right to stop the increasing flood of people who filled our workhouses and prisons, and who could never be made efficient citizens. (Cheers.)

LEGISLATION A DUTY.

Mr. Dickinson (L., North St. Pancras), in seconding, stated that legislation of the kind now proposed had been recommended by two Royal Commissions. It was natural that people should view with suspicion anything which tended to interfere with the liberty of the subject. But those who took that view with regard to the feeble-minded did so without intimate knowledge of the circumstances. In matters affecting the liberty of the subject they had to consider how far the present liberty of the individuals concerned was detrimental to the State, whether that liberty was not detrimental to the individual, and under what conditions the individuals would live when deprived of liberty. It was estimated that 300,000 persons in this country were suffering from some kind of mental defectiveness, of whom about 150,000 were already cared for as lunatics, idiots or imbeciles. Nearly all the remainder were feeble-minded, that was to say, persons who had not a normal intellect, but who under the present condition of the law could not be certified. If these 150,000 persons were the children of individuals such as those he was addressing they would undoubtedly be looked after and placed under some sort of control. The State should look after those who are unable to look after themselves. The Royal Commission estimated that there were 66,000 persons in this country who were in urgent need of protection. There was a continuous stream of feeble-minded people flowing into prison who ought never to be there if proper arrangements were made to treat them elsewhere. It was impossible to urge that the State was not justified in providing means whereby these individuals could be detained in safety and comfort. The present system bred criminals. Many persons were the inmates of prisons and asylums simply because they were defective in intellect and were under no sort of control. A very considerable number of feeble-minded were to be found in work-houses. The Royal Commission reported that as a rule 12.5 per cent. of the population of our Poor Law institutions were defectives. It was essential, to justify such proposals as those contained in the Bill, that there should be an organization which would do real good to these people and not inflict additional harm on them. (Hear, hear.)

THE HOME SECRETARY'S SPEECH.

Mr. McKenna (Home Secretary) said that on a subject of this kind, where the evil was so great and the remedy so obvious there could be no doubt that a duty lay on Parliament to act. Our asylums were crowded not merely with lunatics and imbeciles who were proper subjects for asylum treatment, but with feeble-minded persons who should be sent to homes, if there were homes to receive them. In our prisons also were a large number of persons of feeble-mind who were not criminals in the real sense at all. The House should note that where homes had been established and feeble-minded persons kept under proper restraint and set to do suitable light work they led happy lives. The greatest misery to these poor people was the responsibility of liberty, and they were happy only when the sense of personal responsibility was taken from them. The Bill which the Government had introduced the previous day contained provisions for an Exchequer contribution of £150,000 for the provision of homes and the maintenance of inmates. It was not a very large sum, but it was a beginning, and a beginning on the right lines. The Government Bill carried out in many respects the recommendations of the Royal Commission. The Commission laid down three fundamental principles which should be adopted in dealing with the mentally defective—first, that where the special protection of the State was required it should be extended to all de-

fectives whose need of care and control was urgent; secondly, that it was necessary to search for and ascertain the mentally defective in order that the necessary protection may be provided, and, thirdly, that there must be power given to the local authority charged with the duties of investigation and protection to carry them out under the supervision of a central authority. It was not merely the hope but the firm intention of the Government to proceed with their Bill in the course of the present session. (Cheers.) He had no hostility whatever to the Bill now before the House, and if pressed to a division he certainly would not vote against it, but he suggested that, for the reasons he had given, it should not be proceeded with.

ALL OF ONE MIND.

Mr. A. Lyttelton (U., St. George's, Hanover Square), said it was difficult to say anything useful on a subject upon which they were all of one mind. The present attitude of the State towards the feeble-minded was not only stupid but morally wrong. A very high authority said it was almost as easy to teach them good habits as bad habits, and yet the State allowed them to remain in an environment of evil, and then punished them for the results. Wrong was done to them, to the community, and to the administrators of the law, who had no choice but to deal with these unfortunate people in a barbarous manner. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. Wedgewood (L., Newcastle-under-Lyme) said that the most determined upholder of the liberty of the subject would welcome homes and colonies for the treatment of feeble-minded people.

Sir F. Banbury (U., City of London).—The problems presented by the report of the Royal Commission were too great and serious to be dealt with by a private member on a Friday afternoon. They required a whole session, and should be taken up by the Government.

SOMETHING GREAT ACCOMPLISHED.

Mr. Pike Pease (U., Darlington).—The Government Bill contained 68 clauses, but if the Government decided that it should become law, the matter, from the point of view of the party warfare, seemed to be very simple. Two days might be given to the second reading. The Bill could then be sent to a grand committee, where the chief work connected with the passage of the measure could be done. The Bill would thus very easily pass, and something great in the interests of the race would be accomplished.

THE PROPER TRAINING.

Dr. Chapple (L., Stirlingshire), referring to special schools for the feeble-minded, said that one of the most painful things was the attempts sometimes made to teach these people. To attempt to teach a feeble-minded child that two and two made four was folly and persecution. The proper method was to train the hand, and whatever mental development the child was capable of should come to it through the training of the hands.

The Bill was read a second time without a division.

The House rose at five o'clock.

This discussion shows that even a Bill by a private member commanded strong support, and was fully dealt with in a debate of considerable length and great interest. Such was the position of affairs on May 17th.

THE SECOND BILL.

In the meantime, on April 15th, another Bill, called the "Mental Defect Bill," and prepared by the Charity Organization Society, with some assistance from the College of Physicians, was introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. Hills, supported by Mr. Acland Allan, Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Godfrey Locker-Lampson, Sir Alfred Mond, and Mr. Pollock, and was put down to be read a second time on Monday, April 29th.

The strong point of this Bill is its completeness and the care which has been taken to bring this proposed new legislation into harmony with the old. For while there is "statutory provision for the care of the insane and the idiot, there is none for the mental weakling or the wastrel, whose unrestricted freedom is quite as harmful to the well-being of the community. These classes contribute largely to the multiplication of the unfit, and are themselves exposed to dangers and hardships by reason of their own unfitness. Unable to earn a livelihood they swell the ranks of pauperism, whilst their lack of mental and moral control leads to their contributing no small share to the records of crime, intemperance and immorality." —*Lancet*.

THE GOVERNMENT BILL.

The Government measure (see above) was introduced by the Home Secretary, Mr. McKenna, on May 16th for first reading. It is known as The Mental Deficiency Bill, and is referred to by the *Lancet* as one of extraordinary importance and far-reaching effect. It is designed "to make further and better provision with respect to feeble-minded and other mentally defective persons." Its outstanding proposal is that a defective subject to be dealt with under it may be (1) sent or transferred to, or detained in, an institution for defectives; or (2) placed under guardianship. The administrative machinery to give effect to this principle and the safeguards with which it is surrounded are contained in a Bill of 68 clauses and 31 pages. Part I. relates to the central and local authorities, Part II. to the method of dealing with mentally defective persons, and Part III. to the certification and provision of institutions. Part IV. is general and supplemental.

THE HOME OFFICE PROGRAMME.

It is well-known that this was a measure to which the Home Office attached great importance. When the Department were consulted by the Government as to the legislative work of the Session it was the Bill which the Home Office put in the forefront of their programme.

THE BILL GOES TO COMMITTEE B.

The Second Reading of the Bill was moved by Mr. McKenna, on Wednesday, June 11th. The debate was adjourned, and at the adjourned debate the Second Reading was carried, the Bill was referred to Grand Committee (Standing Committee B. of the House of Commons).

EFFECT OF THE GOVERNMENT'S DEFEAT.

On Monday, November 11th, the defeat of the Government took place. At the meeting of the Standing Committee which is dealing with the Bill on Tuesday, November 12th, the question of the effect of the Government's defeat in the House of Commons on the fortunes of the measure was raised. Several honourable Members remarked that it could not usefully be discussed further.

Mr. Ellis Griffith, the Under Secretary of State for the Home Department, said that the promise of the Home Secretary to push forward the Bill must be read in the light of what had happened on Monday. But there was no need to adjourn, as every honourable Member present must acknowledge that very excellent work had been done by the committee. The committee proceeded to discuss Clause 17.

AMENDMENTS IN COMMITTEE.

In spite of the fact that the Mental Deficiency Bill was not to be advanced through all its Parliamentary stages this year, the Committee further amended it on Thursday, November 21st.

Clause 17, in its latter part, lays down that the following classes of persons shall be deemed "defectives within the meaning of the Act":—

"(a) Idiots.

"(b) Imbeciles; that is to say, persons who are capable of guarding themselves against common physical dangers, but who are incapable of earning their own living by reason of mental defect existing from birth or from an early age.

"(c) Feeble-minded persons; that is to say, persons who may be capable of earning their living under favourable circumstances, but are incapable, through mental defect existing from birth or from an early age (i.) of competing on equal terms with their normal fellows; or (ii.) of managing themselves and their affairs with ordinary prudence;

"(d) Moral imbeciles; that is to say, persons who from an early age display some mental defect coupled with strong vicious or criminal propensities on which punishment has little or no deterrent effect;

"(e) Mentally infirm persons; that is to say, persons who through mental infirmity arising from age or the decay of their faculties are incapable of managing themselves or their affairs."

DEFINITIONS.

Material alterations were made by the Committee in these definitions:

The following definition was, on the motion of Mr. Harris, substituted for the one in the text of the Bill: "Imbeciles; that is to say, persons in whose case there exists from birth or from an early age mental defectiveness not amounting to idiocy, yet so pronounced that they are incapable of managing themselves or their own affairs, or in the case of children of being taught to do so."

It was agreed that the definition of feeble-minded persons should be "persons in whose case there exists from birth or from an early age mental defectiveness not amounting to imbecility, yet so pronounced that they require care, supervision, and control for their own protection or for the protection of others, or in the case of children, are incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in ordinary schools."

The definition of moral imbeciles in the clause was modified so that it runs, "persons who from an early age display some permanent mental defect," etc.

Paragraph (c) relating to mentally infirm persons was deleted from the clause. The Committee adjourned.

GENERAL REGRET.

In the House of Lords, on Thursday, Dec. 5th, Lord Riddlesdale asked the Government whether they had any intention of reconsidering their announced decision not to proceed this session with the Mental Deficiency Bill. He said that everyone would regret that the Government had decided to drop this Bill and had sacrificed it to party necessities. Lord Strachie replied that he could not agree that the Bill had been sacrificed to party necessities, but he thought that it had been sacrificed to House of Commons necessities. It was quite clear that it could only have been got through by sacrificing other measures to which the Government were more attached.

THE BILL TO BE RE-INTRODUCED.

The Bill was ordered by the Committee to be reported to the House of Commons, accompanied by a statement that the Committee has not found it possible to consider all the clauses. Mr. McKenna, the Home Secretary, in making a statement of the probable cost of the Bill to the local authorities, said that it would take two or three years to bring it into full operation, and if the grants now contemplated were not sufficient to carry it out, it would then be the time to reconsider the matter. One interesting announcement was made by the Home Secretary. It was to the effect that negotiations were going on with a view to having a separate Mental Deficiency Bill for Scotland. As has already been intimated, the Government intends to reintroduce the Mental Deficiency Bill at an early stage next session.

The general opinion as to the reason of the fate of the Bill is reflected in the pages of *Punch*, and in the columns of the *Times* (21-11-12) under the title—

"A SOCIAL MISFORTUNE."

All who have the cause of social amelioration at heart, and they are a numerous body in both political parties, have learned with deep regret that the Mental Deficiency Bill is to be dropped for the Session. It is a measure long overdue and urgently required, in the best interests of the community as well as of the unfortunates directly concerned. As Mr. McKenna declared on October 22 that "it was the firm and resolute intention of the Government that the Bill should pass into law this session," the disappointment now felt is keen in proportion to the hope which these words inspired. The reason given for the change of front is the loss of time that has occurred in consequence of proceedings on the Home Rule Bill. But while that loss is unquestionable it is felt even by keen Liberals like the Bishop of Birmingham that it is entirely within the option of the Government to determine what portion of the business of the Session shall be sacrificed. There is every reason to believe that Mr. McKenna himself is keenly desirous of passing the Bill according to promise, but the Cabinet decline to find the time. We sincerely hope that, in spite of adverse appearances, that decision may be reversed, as it certainly can be reversed if the Government choose.

A NATIONAL QUESTION.

This is not a party matter in any sense, and it is most unfair that it should be shelved on account of an incident of party warfare. It is a national question affecting in the profoundest manner the social life of the community and the very origins of the community of the future. The evil is one with which neither moral nor judicial agencies can cope, because in the mentally deficient there is nothing to which either can make effective appeal. It is a growing evil, and every year's delay in dealing with it must add immensely to the cost and difficulty to be met in the future. The passing of this Bill would only be one small concession to claims which are truly national, but it would shed more lustre upon the House than all its party strife.

The opinion of those best qualified to judge of national welfare from the medical point of view is thus expressed in the *Lancet*:

THE GENERAL OPINION.

The decision of the Government to drop the Mental Deficiency Bill from its programme of measures to be passed during the present session of Parliament is deeply to be regretted, not only as it involves the postponement of legislation to deal with an urgent and growing evil, but also because it reveals so unmistakably the true inwardness of the party politician's attitude towards questions of genuine social reform.

It would be merely tedious to describe once more the nature and gravity of this problem of the feeble-minded. The facts are familiar to all students of the question, and are not disputed by anyone who has the smallest claim to speak on the matter with authority. Nor is there any serious difference of opinion as to the principles on which a solution of the problem should be sought. The Government Bill was framed in general accordance with these principles, and on most of the points where it might have been open to criticism Mr. McKenna showed a most exemplary readiness to accept suggestions for its improvement. And in this connection it is only right to acknowledge the admirable thoroughness with which the majority of the members of the Committee applied themselves to the work of revising the Bill, which, as a result of their labors, was certainly made more acceptable to moderate and cautious opinion. No sane critic could question the right of society to protect itself against individuals whose mental deficiency had been already proved to be a source of positive danger to the community or a cause of suffering to themselves, and it was to individuals falling under one or other of these categories that the operation of the Bill would have been confined. It is, in fact, the one gratifying feature of an unfortunate story of Parliamentary procedure that the dropping of the Mental Deficiency Bill should have elicited so many weighty and earnest expressions of public opinion in approval of the objects of this measure.

But while we may confidently anticipate that the good sense of the community will eventually assert itself in this matter, it would be idle to pretend that no mischief has been done. We live in days when even the most sentimental humanitarian can hardly be blind to the fact that for nations, as for individuals, the struggle for existence is still a stern reality, and that in that struggle efficiency is the price of survival. The events that are passing in the world to-day should afford warning enough of the fate of a country in which interests of party politics are preferred to the serious business of national organization. It is a lesson which is applicable to other matters besides the preparation and conduct of war, and

nowhere is it more pertinent than in what has to do with the furthering of racial fitness. Here, no less surely than in military affairs, it is by its heed of detail and its promptitude in realising the importance of time that a nation will attain success.

The Bill, though out of sight for the present, is not out of mind, either in the House of Commons or elsewhere. Mr. Ellis Griffith, in replying to a question by Mr. Austen Chamberlain, on December 12th, said that resolutions in favour of legislation on the lines of the Report of the Royal Commission on the Feeble-Minded had been received at the Home Office from 14 county councils, 14 borough councils, 110 education committees, 6 urban district councils, and 280 boards of guardians. Many of the bodies had sent in more than one resolution on the subject, and the total number of resolutions in favour of legislation received at the Home Office was about 800. He could not say how many resolutions had been received by other Government departments or Cabinet Ministers.

THE UNITED STATES.

OUR MOST CONSPICUOUS FAILURE.

The Survey, a journal of constructive philanthropy, is well-known among those who are interested in social work. Modern ideals guide its writers, and those who are engaged in social betterment find it a great help. For anyone who desires to know about work for the feeble-minded in the United States the special issue of *The Survey* for March 2, 1912, is invaluable. It is an extra issue of seventy pages, and most of these pages are devoted to this question. The Editor, Edward T. Devine, under the title, "Our Most Conspicuous Failure," says that "No editor can summarize in two pages the extraordinarily valuable articles which we present in this number of *The Survey* on various aspects of the relation between feeble-mindedness and the general welfare. You—social worker, citizen, teacher, minister, law-maker, whoever you may be that read this paragraph—must read them for yourself. Read and digest them and then act as your informed intelligence and your capacity for indignation and for pity lead you to act. Read them all—Dr. Goddard, Dr. Fernald, Dr. Davenport, Dr. Schlapp, Dr. Little, Dr. Davis, Mr. Johnstone, Mr. Kirkbride, Miss Johnson, and Miss Kite. Not one of them could be spared; and for your sake, conscientious but always hurried reader, we have insisted on compressing their several messages into the briefest possible compass.

A NEW POLICY NEEDED.

"From feeble-mindedness comes a very large part of all our prostitution, alcoholism, crime, pauperism, and disease. This, too, is demonstrable and is once more clearly demonstrated by the typical facts set forth in these articles. By segregation in comfortable and well-managed institutions and colonies, we attack these evils at their source. By neglecting to provide such care and by treating the feeble-minded as if they were responsible for their acts, we exhibit the most astounding folly, the most complete disregard of all sound principles of human conservation. Not by cutting appropriations for State institutions, but if necessary by resorting to a direct state tax, should the balance between receipts and expenditures be maintained. Reverse the fatuous policy which has condemned to prisons and reformatories thousands of unfortunate children of mature years but of immature minds; which has left at large in the community tens of thousands to become harlots, drunkards, and paupers who should have been recognized even in

childhood as incompetent and tenderly cared for, if necessary at public expense; and which has entailed upon us and upon our posterity a greivous burden of illegitimacy and degeneracy ten-fold more expensive than all the hospital and institutional care for which state boards of charities and state conferences of charities have been making their vain petitions.

Feeble-Mindedness Must Be Abolished.

"Feeble-mindedness as a continuing heritage, as a persistent cause of poverty, dependence, crime, and misery must be abolished. No doubt there are forms of disease which result in impairment of the minds of normal infants, and idiocy may be expected in individual sporadic cases until these obscure injuries are better understood. But the feeble-mindedness which fills the almshouses to overflowing, recruits the jails and prisons, clogs the reformatories, furnishes victims to the white slave traffickers, and intermingles unhindered with healthy strains to gain a new vitality and to extend its blight to hitherto untainted families—this feeble-mindedness which is obvious, obtruding itself whether we like it or not upon public notice, laughing to scorn our penny wisdom by imposing its pounds sterling of foolishness on every tax payer, this surplus feeble-mindedness, we must drain off as the true human conservationists are showing us how to drain it, by providing adequately for all who will voluntarily accept custodial care, and for those who are dangerous to their neighbors, even though it means compulsion.

Get Statistics.

"We need as a basis for a complete social policy accurate statistics of feeble-mindedness. They are hard to get, as the census authorities have discovered, but this means only adopting better and more appropriate means.

"The New York Chamber of Commerce is right in urging upon Congress adequate appropriations to enable the Commissioner of Immigration to detect and exclude alien immigrants who are mentally and physically defective. These decisions should be made, if it is practicable, at the port of departure instead of on arrival here, and in every way possible the hardships imposed by the immigration law on those who are excluded and the families should be mitigated. But the defective should be excluded.

In the Schools.

"In the Public Schools a constant watch should be kept for those who require institutional care and for those who can be retained safely and taught with success in special classes. Those who are feeble-minded should have attention quite as much as normal children, but they should have appropriate attention and not ordinary class-room work from which they can derive no advantage.

In the Courts.

"In the courts the defective delinquent should be recognized, just as we recognize the juvenile delinquent, and this discrimination, before sentence is pronounced, should become the basis of the decision as to what treatment is required.

WHAT WE SHALL SEE.

"The greatest need of all is for more institutional care. When this has been brought about in every state we shall witness a great gaol delivery even more significant than that which has followed the discontinuance of imprisonment for debt, or the abolition of the saloon, or the introduction of the probation and parole system. Care for the feeble-minded adequately for a generation and expenditures for prisons, reformatories, police, fires, hospitals, and almshouses will be enormously reduced, or, what is even better, expenditures for such purposes will be accomplishing desirable tasks which we have not yet had the courage to undertake. Biology and economics unite in demanding that the strains of feeble-mindedness shall be eliminated by the humane segregation of the mentally defective."

ROOM FOR A THOUSAND.

Many other magazines, periodicals and newspapers have devoted a large space to the same topics this year, and public opinion has backed measures such as that introduced at Albany in the House of Assembly by the Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee to provide an appropriation of a million and a quarter dollars for continuing the construction of Letchworth Village. This will provide 1,000 additional beds for the feeble-minded.

IN PHILADELPHIA.

At the annual meeting of the Alumnae Association of the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, on May 30 and 31, 1912, the Care of the Feeble-Minded was made the subject of three special addresses by Dr. Goddard, Dr. Louise Stevens Bryant and the writer. Dr. Bryant described the work of the Psychological Clinic in Philadelphia, which has always been so interesting and valuable, and in which graduates of the University of Toronto have worked (Mr. David Mitchell and others). Dr. Goddard's address dealt with the diagnosis of feeble-mindedness among emigrants, among school children, and in certain localities which are really breeding-places for the feeble-minded.

The spirit and charm with which Dr. Goddard surrounds this subject, as well as the scientific facts and experience of the speaker made the address one long to be remembered, as may be seen from this extract:

"Why we have not recognized this burden sooner. I have had people say, 'Why have we suddenly come into the position where we talk about feeble-mindedness?' I am over and over again asked, 'What do these people look like?' I generally reply, 'Well, they look like me.' And if they laugh at me too hard, I say, 'They look like you.' I only mean to imply that they are fine looking people. I should like to emphasize, even more than it has been, that you cannot tell a feeble-minded person by the outward appearance, and that is a mistake we have been making and are constantly making."

Philadelphia, so far, is the only American city which has a municipal Institution of its own for the care of the feeble-minded, but all of the larger American cities have developed the system of special classes for the mentally deficient. In Toledo, where a beautiful new High School building is being erected, it is hoped that the present High School building may be used as a Special School for Defective Children.

A NEW PLAN WHICH WILL HELP.

This year has seen a number of new and promising experiments planned and begun by people who have both the mind and the means to help. There is in Bedford, New York, a State Reformatory for Women, and one day a number of magistrates from New York met there at lunch. The conversation turned upon how hard it was for a magistrate to know what to do with a convicted girl. How could they really be reformed? The Superintendent, Dr. Katherine Bement Davis, was asked for her suggestions, and afterwards she was asked to write them out. A copy of this written statement was read by John D. Rockefeller, Jr., the Chairman of the Grand Jury about the White Slave traffic. Mr. Rockefeller went to Bedford to discuss the plan; suggested it ought to be tried at private expense to see how it would work, and so the Bureau of Social Hygiene was formed, composed of John D. Rockefeller, Jr., Starr J. Murphy, Paul Warburg, of the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., and Katharine Bement Davis, to establish a laboratory of social hygiene. This will be conducted in connection with the New York State Reformatory for Women at Bedford, of which Dr. Davis is superintendent. Ninety-five acres adjoining the reformatory estate have already been purchased and possession will be taken July 1.

The object of this laboratory will be to work out a methodology for the use of magistrates in disposing of the cases of girls convicted of crime. Investigations along this line have been going on at Bedford for a year. The court trial does not necessarily come within the scope of the plan. After conviction the question invariably arises as to what treatment will be most reformatory in its effects. It is hoped that the new laboratory will eventually be able to point the way to an answer. It is hoped further that when a methodology has finally been worked out, whether it consist of tests, of a preliminary period of observation and treatment, or whatever its nature, it will be such as can be undertaken by the courts themselves at public expense. It is believed that in the prosecution of this plan a large body of scientific data as to heredity, economic conditions, and other causes of crime will be collected.

The laboratory will have three departments—psychology, sociology, and nervous pathology—with a woman at the head of each. A consulting staff of unpaid specialists will make available the service of men also. The research work is to be financed entirely by the Bureau of Social Hygiene, while the cost of keeping the girls on the separate estate will be met by the reformatory. This will of course, be no added expense.

When the bureau comes into possession it will lease the property to the board of managers of the reformatory, so that the latter will have the same control and direction over women stationed on this land as it has over those upon property actually owned by it.

This laboratory will help greatly in the question of the mentally defective and delinquent woman.

THE TITANIC AND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Almost every event of more than usual interest—even a crime—brings up the problem of the feeble-minded. The loss of the *Titanic* brought forward a high-grade feeble-minded boy, 19 years old chronologically, but only 14 years mentally, who claimed to be a survivor, and told a moving tale; but after endless time and trouble had been taken, was found to be mentally defective, and nothing more. He had not been on the *Titanic* at all.

THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE ON MENTAL HYGIENE.

The attempt on the life of Mr. Roosevelt turned public attention to the same question—the prevention of such occurrences by caring for those who are on account of one mental defect or another unable to care for themselves. The National Committee on Mental Hygiene, which was founded in 1909, as part of a movement towards the scientific study of nervous diseases, in which mental symptoms predominate, received in 1912 a gift of \$50,000.00, which enabled it to undertake progressive work, and present in Washington, in New York and elsewhere, exhibits and programmes of lectures, which were of great interest and taught those who saw or heard them much that would help. The following is the statement made by this National Committee on Feeble-Mindedness:

STATEMENT RE FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.

“The marriage of feeble-minded persons is a prolific source of insanity and mental defectiveness in succeeding generations. Full information regarding the mentally defective in institutions cannot be given, as it has been in the case of the insane, because we have provided institutional care for only a small portion of the mentally defective in this country. Our only means of estimating the probable number of the mentally defective is through the examination of school children. Such an examination of school children in New Jersey indicated that about one in 300 was mentally defective. Examination of children in the special classes for backward pupils in Rochester, N.Y., and other cities, has shown that more than 75 per cent. of such children are backward on account of mental defect. It is believed there are between two and three hundred thousand mentally defective persons in the United States, not including, of course, the insane, who are not classed with the feeble-minded. And of these only 10 per cent. are in proper institutions.

“The effects of our failure to provide for the segregation of the mentally defective, viz.: those who have been idiotic, imbecile or feeble-minded from birth or infancy, are costly, for it is known that feeble-minded women are extremely fertile and that a very large proportion of them become mothers at an early age, having, in most instances, mentally defective children. These children, if uncared for, transmit their mental defects in the same way, and thus a continuous strain of mental defectiveness is created, with its legacy of crime and destitution.”

LIBRARY BULLETIN ON FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

The New York School of Philanthropy issued in September, 1912, a special Library Bulletin No. 7, on Feeble-minded Children. It is a leaflet of three pages and includes 57 books and other publications. It is valuable for reference.

THE MONTESSORI METHOD.

It is well-known that the study of mental processes in mentally defective children has suggested new and better methods in the teaching of normal children. This has often been remarked by those who have had any experience with the teaching of the mentally defective. One of the most remarkable proofs of

this is the success of the Montessori methods of teaching, first employed in the teaching of the mentally defective. These methods have proved wonderfully satisfactory and successful when applied to the teaching of normal children. It was in 1907 that Dr. Montessori began her system in Rome. These methods are now used all over the world, and teachers from all over the world study with her in Rome.

SPECIAL CLASSES IN NEW YORK.

Great efforts have been made in New York this year to attack the problem of mental defect in children. In the Public Schools the system of special classes, begun in 1900, has been much enlarged and two assistant inspectors, two physicians and a visiting teacher have been added to the staff. In ten years the number of these ungraded (special) classes has grown from 10 to 142.

Since 1906 this work has grown with great rapidity, although it is true at the same time that many large schools in New York have not reported any children for examination, and that the classes already established do not take in anything like all the mentally defective children in the Public Schools, the number of which is estimated at 15,000. During the year it has been determined to give the superintendent of these classes, Miss Elizabeth Farrell, more help; and to increase materially the appropriation. This will be received with great satisfaction by the friends of the work. Miss Farrell began the work, being herself the first teacher of the first ungraded class, and only those who have been closely associated with her have any idea of the good work which she has done, and of her great kindness to those under her charge.

Another step in advance taken this year by Supt. Maxwell is the plan to keep in the Board of Education a record of the history of each child. It is expected that in the case of the ungraded classes this information will be of outstanding value.

Dr. H. H. Goddard, of Vineland, N.J., made a special inspection of these ungraded classes for the mentally defective children of New York. His report has not yet been published, but it is understood that he places the number of mentally defective children in New York, who are, or should be, in these classes at about 15,000.

THE ROSENTHAL MURDER—"GYP THE BLOOD" FEEBLE-MINDED.

The dreadful murder of Herman Rosenthal drew public attention to the probability that a number of the persons concerned in it were not only foreign-born, but mentally defective. Judge Hoyt, of the Children's Court, stated that undoubtedly many of the habitual criminals, whose records we are now learning of in conjunction with the Rosenthal murder, would be found on examination to be the sub-normal type.

"In 1909, while I was sitting as Judge of the Special Sessions, one Harry Horowitz came up before us for petty theft. His record was unusually bad. I considered him a moral imbecile. He was then twenty-two years of age."

This same Horowitz is the notorious "Gyp the Blood."

The judge then went on to say that Mrs. W. K. Vanderbilt and other social workers have leased a little farm this year at White Plains, N.Y., to provide accommodation for mentally defective children who are brought before the Children's Court. Fifteen feeble-minded children have been sent there already by the court.

AT WASHINGTON.

The American School Hygiene Association, the National Education Association, and the National Conference of Charities all spent much time on the problems of the feeble-minded, but, perhaps, the most important of all discussions on the subject this year in the United States was that which took place at Washington. At one of the sessions of the section on Mental Hygiene of the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography, Dr. Woods Hutchinson led in a discussion on some things that special classes can and cannot do, which was participated in by a large number of experts and others, and listened to with the most marked attention by all present. Dr. Hutchinson pointed out that no special class or teacher can make a mentally defective child normal, and that when a special class has done its best, the child is just as much as ever in need of custodial care.

EUGENIC SURVEY OF MICHIGAN.

It is estimated that there are over 9,000 feeble-minded persons in Michigan and less than 800 are cared for in the Home for the Feeble-minded at Lapere. During 1912 there has been an effort in which the Eugenic Record Office, Cold Spring Harbour, L.I., the Michigan Board of Health and the Lapere Home co-operated to make a survey of the facts regarding feeble-minded in Michigan. A preliminary report of this work is now available, written by the Field Worker, Adele McKinnie, and published by the Board of Health. It is a study of 38 inmates of the Home for the Feeble-Minded at Laper, and their families. No less than 5 of these families were found, during the investigation, to be connected by marriage. This fact was not known before. The 38 patients belonged to 26 different families, and the cost of caring for various members of these 26 families in various State institutions has been over \$86,000.00, that is exclusive of all the capital invested in the buildings and of charitable and State aid given in the homes. And while we can make a guess at part of this cost as \$86,000.00, it is to be carefully considered that there are 113 feeble-minded persons belonging to the same 26 families who are at large. The price paid for them in the end is incalculable. Other details disclosed by this investigation are so like our own conditions in Ontario that no good purpose would be served by printing them here.

A CLEARING HOUSE.

Among the other efforts put forth by the City of New York to deal with its burden of 15,000 mentally defective children (the number reported by Dr. Goddard as being found in the Public Schools alone), is a "clearing house" for records of such children in connection with the Department of Public Charities. It is stated that this was inaugurated on Oct. 21, 1912, and that its object is to co-ordinate all the work done by various agencies in New York for mentally defective children.

A MEETING OF EXPERTS.

The National Association for the Study of the Feeble-minded and the National Association for the Study of Epilepsy and the care and Treatment of Epileptics met at Vineland, N.J., to hold a joint annual meeting. There were a hundred specialists present, and this as well as the work done at the meeting is another proof of the increased attention given to this question.

EXCEPTIONAL CHILDREN.

The National Association for the Study of and Education of Exceptional Children, which held its third annual conference in the College of the City of New York on Oct. 30, 31 and Nov. 1, under the presidency of Dr. Philander P. Claxton, Commission of Education for the United States, devoted some of its time to the case of the mentally defective child. The Binet Tests were demonstrated by Dr. Basset, of the Johns Hopkins University, and frequent reference was made by the speakers generally to feeble-minded children.

IMMIGRATION.

The annual report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for the United States takes up the question of the feeble-minded. The Commissioner points out that many of this class, whom we now recognize as a fertile source of criminality and certainly of the burden of dependence, are at present slipping through the barriers of Ellis Island simply because of lack of facilities for making a thorough examination into mental condition.

This is especially true of children. He says:

“As to children under five (and a great many such alien children come here) it is probably correct to say that nothing short of an inquiry into their heredity will enable the Government to determine whether or not they are feeble-minded, and since no such inquiry is now made the law as to the exclusion of young feeble-minded children is virtually a dead letter, and the Ellis Island authorities have not the means at their command to vitalize it.”

On July 12th, however, an interpretation was given by Secretary Nagel, of the Department of Commerce and Labour, which practically swept away all restrictions in regard to the admission to the United States of minor foreign-born children of naturalized citizens, whether imbeciles, idiots or other forbidden classes.

The Secretary authorized the entry into this country from Russia of Riwke Polayes, eleven and a half years old, who has been held at Ellis Island, New York, for several weeks, threatened with deportation on the certificate of surgeons of the Public Health and Marine Service. The Secretary held that the immigration laws were not applicable to her because her father, Jacob Polayes, of New Haven, was a naturalized citizen.

Mr. Nagel interpreted the law to mean that the naturalization of a man conferred American citizenship on all his minor children as soon as they relinquished their residence abroad.

RESEARCH WORK.

The great thing which the Vineland Institution has done besides making 400 feeble-minded children happy and at home and partly self-supporting, has been to develop the scientific study of mentally defective children. First they thoroughly investigated and applied the Binet Tests, and showed their accuracy and value. At the same time, largely by the help of trained “Field Workers,” who visited the homes from which inmates came, established friendly relations with them and traced out the family history, the Vineland workers have studied out the heredity of practically all their inmates, and have established the fact of a hereditary cause in two-thirds of the cases. A great study has been made of the family to which reference is made in our Sixth Report, pages 46-49; and this has been published under the name of “The Kallikak Family.” It is a remarkable book,

and no one who is thinking about national welfare or the care of the feeble-minded can afford to be without it. The interest of the drama itself, as it unfolds in the book, is strong, but the great matter is that it answers so many questions that we need answers to. We want to know what will happen about the feeble-minded. Here is the answer.

This research work is of untold value to the community. What Mr. Johnstone and Dr. Goddard have done at Vineland is much appreciated now, but it will be much more appreciated towards the close of the twentieth century. The pioneer has to wait for posterity before his work can really be seen in its entirety.

Thirdly, a new department has now been added to the research work at Vineland. Bio-chemistry will in the future be asked there to find out if it can do anything for the feeble-minded, or for us who are responsible for their care. And neuropathology is also to be part of medical research. Further, an assistant psychologist has been added to the staff of the medical research division. These new departments and appointments are matters of interest and hope to all who care for the mentally defective. Finally, an extension department has been added, the head of which will make it his or her business to place all the information and help that the Vineland Institution can give where it will do most good—to keep in touch with what people are doing and ought to do for the mentally defective. The Vineland Institution seems to have been the first to institute a summer school to fit teachers and others to understand better about peculiar backward and special children, and to give professional training to those who desire to teach in the special classes in the public schools. The tenth session was held from July 8th to August 17th, 1912. There is also, later in August and September, a special course for physicians, which is a great help to school medical inspectors and others.

THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The Department of Psychology at the University of Pennsylvania has for some time given courses in systematic and applied psychology for teachers wishing to train for special class work. In 1912 two special classes were taught as part of the work, one consisting of fifteen backward children and the other of the same number of children above the average and forward in their studies for their age. A social service department was also added, under Louise Stevens Bryant. Professor Lightner Witmer, Prof. Twitmeyer, Dr. Holmes, Miss Elizabeth Farrell, and others were on the staff and gave instruction. During the year a book on the Special Class has been issued which will be eagerly read.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

Harvard University has also given aid in this matter and recognized the opportunity and duty of the university to do a great public service. Dr. William Healy, Director of the Juvenile Psychopathic Institute, Chicago, along with the Harvard staff gave a course (S. 3 of the Course for A.A. Degree) on: "The Psychology and Practical Training of the Mentally and Morally Abnormal, with especial reference to Children.

OTHER OPPORTUNITIES.

At least eight other universities in the United States have instituted similar courses, including lectures and psycho-clinical laboratory work. Among these are Cornell, Columbia, and the University of New York.

The School of Pedagogy in the University of New York has conducted a course in the psychology and pedagogy of mentally defective children, and in 1912 the demand for this work grew so much that a course in the summer school for teachers of backward children was begun. The Director of this Summer School Course was Dr. H. H. Goddard, of Vineland, and associated with him was Prof. Gessell, Assistant-Professor of Education at Yale University, also a number of others as assistants. Several Canadian teachers attended this course, and there were altogether sixty teachers registered from different parts of the United States and Canada.

The New York School of Philanthropy, in its Summer Session, devoted one week out of six to the study of defective children. The leader was Supt. E. R. Johnstone, of Vineland, who took up on successive days: The Causes and Results, Types and Grades of Defectiveness, and the Care, Training, and Treatment of Mentally Defective Children, with special reference to Institution care.

JAPAN.

A Japanese visitor, Mr. Takahisa Oshio, who spent two years in the United States for the purpose of studying the reformatories, gave it as his opinion that the United States is "too big, too busy, and, too noisy." In some respects, this Japanese gentleman thinks the United States far ahead of Japan. But not in the way of dealing with the mentally defective. He reports that when any boy or girl is placed in a reform school the institution doctor examines him or her with special reference to mental defects, and the feeble-minded are transferred at once to the proper institutions. He feels sure that there are few mental defectives among the delinquents in Japan. Would that we could say the same!

A SOCIAL QUESTION.

Social questions, a phrase which may be taken to mean questions which concern the general good, the progress of the community and national interests as a whole, are the chief centre of living interest in the world to-day. As an English writer says about England: "The most interesting people are the social reformers." On an alliance between the social reformer and the voter depends the solution of social questions. It is, therefore, of the first importance that the public should be educated on social questions so that we shall all know what we should aim at, and answer the question which arises in this case: "What is to be done about the feeble-minded?"

THE UNIVERSITIES.

On questions of sociology and psychology we naturally look for guidance to the universities. Nor do we look in vain. Already universities in Great Britain and the United States have given attention to these matters, and have provided special courses, chiefly during the summer vacation, in the psychology of the mentally defective and in those sociological aspects of their care which demand attention. It is confidently expected that in this Province before long some similar provision may be made. There are two lines where it may be looked for:

1. The training of teachers.
2. The training of social workers.

SCHOOLS FOR SOCIAL WORKERS.

In the larger cities of Ontario there are now settlements and training homes for deaconesses and others, not to mention a multitude of philanthropic schemes and efforts and institutions such as municipal nurses, milk depots, tuberculosis clinics, homes, etc., etc., requiring for their conduct a multitude of workers, who need some training in social work to fit them for these positions.

But, so far, there are not in Canada any Schools for Social Workers, as they are called in Great Britain, or Schools of Philanthropy, as they are called in the United States, where workers may be trained and prepared for doing the work already mentioned or for other work which may be assigned to them. The physician, the nurse, the teacher, and the university graduate all have a special training. But the duties of the social worker call for a different scientific and a practical training, and for certain qualities of mind and heart. The field worker for the mentally defective needs training as a social worker and investigator in order to reach the measure of success that is naturally looked for.

Teachers of special classes also need special training. However soon we may hope to provide permanent care for the mentally defective, it must be evident that they are and will be in our schools for a longer or shorter time, until they are proved to be mentally defective and until the family and the municipality, acting along with the Government, may provide that permanent care.

SPECIAL COURSES FOR TEACHERS.

Special courses for teachers of special classes and even for teachers of auxiliary classes have been found of great interest and value to the teachers themselves, and when these can be given in a few weeks during vacation at a university or normal school or other institution in a suitable centre the expense will be small in comparison with the work done and the benefit received. Courses of lectures on special class work may, of course, be given weekly or monthly in a large city.

It is, of course, about sixteen years since such a course of lectures was established in London. Dr. Shuttleworth lectured to the teachers of the first classes for mentally defective children as early as 1897, when Mrs. Burgwin, the able superintendent of such classes, was engaged in selecting and training teachers for that work. Dr. Anden, of Birmingham, lectured in 1912, giving six lectures.

In New York and other American cities such lectures are frequently given, and in Massachusetts and elsewhere it is required that all normal schools shall give special training for teachers of subnormal children. This is in line with other professional plans now in action in Massachusetts. The Boston 1915 movement has taken up the matter of the care of the feeble-minded, and Mr. C. C. Carstens, the Chairman of the Conference of Charities and Corrections, to convene in Boston in 1915, says:

FACE THE QUESTION.

"As specialists tell us that 80 per cent. of feeble-mindedness is caused by the inheritance of that characteristic it would seem the part of good sense for the State of Massachusetts to face the question of the care of its total feeble-minded population of 9,000 as a whole, just as we have faced the total care of the insane. To meet this problem it seems desirable that the burden should be distributed over a period of years, and it is therefore suggested that the commonwealth of Massachusetts equip itself to provide for the total number before 1925."

SENSIBLE PROPOSALS.

Indeed, the characteristic of recent proposals in regard to the care of the mentally defective is that they are more business-like, sensible, and less sentimental. It is so, for example, in Wales, where the *British Medical Journal* reports that the question of dealing with the feeble-minded has lately been under the consideration of a joint committee representing the unions of Bridgend, Gower, Neath, Pontardawe, Pontypridd, Merthyr Tydvil, and Swansea, which are concerned with an aggregate population of 866,000 persons and in which the assessable value is over £3,500,000. The result of the committee's deliberations has crystallised into a proposal to establish institutions to accommodate 85 children, 145 male adults, and 212 female adults. To that for the children a small school would be attached where the younger children could be taught according to their capacity, and useful knowledge imparted to the elder children. The main institution would be built on the pavilion system, and give accommodation to about 200 adult persons, and there would be in addition five separate homes each to accommodate 40 to 50 persons, who would be received in them for the purpose of classification. It is proposed that about 100 acres of good farm land should provide the site of these buildings, so that work might be found for those who are capable of doing any. The cost of the whole scheme is estimated at about £60,000, which it is intended should be borne, together with the administrative expenses, by each union in proportion to the respective assessable values.

INFORMATION WANTED.

Accurate information—the number of the feeble-minded and their names and places of residence—is indispensable as a preliminary to action, and for this we must depend chiefly on the schools.

It is now required by law in Ontario that the names and addresses and other information as to children who have diphtheria should be forwarded immediately to the Medical Health Officer. There is found in the office of every Medical Health Officer a register of the names and addresses of all children having diphtheria, and no one for a moment now objects that this is interfering with personal liberty. It is quite as important and not much more difficult to get the names and addresses of those who are mentally defective, and the justification is the same.

COUNTY HOUSES OF REFUGE NOT THE PLACE FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

It has been thought by some that mentally defective persons should be cared for in our county houses of refuge, some times called poor-houses or houses of industry or workhouses. The experience of other countries shows that this is a great mistake.

The annual report for 1909 of the Stepney Board of Guardians contains this reference to the matter:

"There are too many opportunities in a general workhouse for the vicious of both sexes to meet. The dining hall and other parts of the workhouse common to all classes afford means of communication—generally of an evil character. It is no uncommon event for a man and a woman to strike up an acquaintance in a workhouse, which ultimately results in increased burdens on the ratepayers.

"Messages are conveyed, *billets-doux*, ill-spelt but tender, are exchanged; an assignation is made, resulting in the amorous couple leaving the workhouse

together, when, dispensing with the blessing of the Church on their union, they tramp the countryside as man and wife during the summer months. At the approach of winter the man returns, with a sigh of relief, to his old bachelor quarters in the workhouse, where the gleeful account of his exploits is listened to with open-mouthed admiration by the youthful male pauper and with envy by the hoary sinner.

"In this manner a feeble-minded woman and a physically defective man—both chronic paupers and chargeable to this Union—begat five children, all of whom were born in the workhouse, and were reared at the expense of the rate-payers."

The same thing has happened not once but many times in Ontario, and specific instances of it have been given in previous reports. Satisfactory supervision and permanent care for the feeble-minded cannot be secured in the House of Refuge.

FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS AND DRUNKENNESS.

Permanent care of the feeble-minded is being urged by everybody now as a social measure of great importance. This is the case, for example, with the modern school of temperance reformers, who pay more attention to the scientific aspects of alcoholism than was formerly the case.

Dr. David Heron, in a lecture at University College, London, in March, 1912, stated that the real remedy for two-thirds of the existing alcoholism was the permanent segregation from school age of the feeble-minded child. They must cut off the supply of the mentally defective at the source, and the problem of extreme alcoholism, to the extent of at least two-thirds, would be solved in a generation.

Dr. Heron made extended reference to the well-known statistics given by Dr. Branthwaite, the Government Inspector under the Inebriates Act, and pointed out especially that of all the causes of alcoholism, mental defect is by far the most important. Out of 865 female inebriates, only 36 per cent. were of average mental capacity even when sober, 54 per cent. were mentally defective, 8 per cent. were very defective, and 2 per cent. were actually certified as insane during detention. All the evidence went to show that the mental defect to a very large extent preceded the alcoholism, and that this pre-existing mental defect is only very slightly increased by the alcoholism. The investigation showed that these women, two-thirds of whom are mentally-defective, had not smaller but larger families than sound stocks. It was found that 865 female inebriates had in all 2,580 children, whilst the average completed family was nearly eight. Dealing with mentally defective inebriates alone, he showed that 389 mentally defective women—married, widowed, or single—had produced in all 1,672 children. He pointed out that in the vast bulk of cases mental defect is undoubtedly inherited, and that from the point of view of eugenics the very high fertility of these women was the most urgent problem that had to be faced.

TO CARE FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ONTARIO.

1. Take care of the mentally defective child.
2. All the children of the municipality should be at school from 7-14.
3. A census of all the children of the municipality including children defective mentally or physically, giving all necessary information, should be prepared.

4. Any children who are three years or more older than the average age of the class should have special teaching and special opportunities so that it may be clearly made out whether the cause of retardation is removable or irremovable (mental defect). If the condition, after the child has had special opportunities in the promotion class and auxiliary class, is clearly made out to be mental defect, and it is so certified by the school medical inspector or other expert, after two examinations three months or more apart, then arrangements should be made, either by the family or by the municipality, for special education and permanent care for that child, so that he or she may receive a suitable practical education, and may be protected from evil influences. This education should be manual and industrial. Re-examination should be provided for.

5. The colony type of institution situated on two or more farms, with "cottages" holding from forty to sixty inmates, school buildings, workshops, a little church, and all other necessary buildings, is the most satisfactory and economical way of caring for the feeble-minded. This forms a simple, happy, and thrifty village community, and prevents the greatest evil of our present neglect of the feeble-minded, namely, the birth every year of a new and large generation of feeble-minded children, the offspring of the present generation of feeble-minded persons.

The expense of these mentally defective children up to the age of twenty-one years should be borne by the parents or guardians wherever they are able in whole or in part to do so, supplemented by municipal and government grants in other cases.

6. When mentally defective persons attain the age of 21 years and are certified by the proper authorities to be so mentally defective that they cannot become citizens but must remain dependent or become delinquents or criminals, or otherwise harmful to the community, then they should be transferred to the care of the Government, preferably in suitable institutions. The expense to be borne as above.

I have the honour to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY.

December 31, 1912

Feeble-Minded in Ontario

EIGHTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR

1913

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO:

Printed and Published by L. K. CAMERON, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty
1914

Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS,
29-37 Richmond Street West,
TORONTO.

OFFICE OF THE
INSPECTOR OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, ONTARIO.

PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS, TORONTO,

December 31st, 1913.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Eighth Annual Report upon the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending December 31st, 1913.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Inspector.

HON. W. J. HANNA,
Provincial Secretary of Ontario.

Report of Feeble-Minded

The year has been rendered memorable by the passing of the British Mental Deficiency Act on August 15th, 1913, (3 and 4 George V., Chap. 28) which comes into operation in England April 1st, 1914, and is an Act to make further and better provision for the care of the Feeble-Minded and other Mentally Defective persons, and to amend the Lunacy Act.

It is the first comprehensive legislation secured for the mentally defective. Other Acts have simply established single institutions or provided some permissive education, e.g. the Epileptic and Defective Children's Act of 1899. Unlike these, the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913 takes up the whole question and says that the feeble-minded must be cared for, states who is to care for them and where, and who is to pay for this, and how. It will help the cause of the feeble-minded all over the world. It has been secured by nine years of definite action directed to this one end.

In 1904 the Government was approached by The National Association for the Feeble-Minded and other powerful social organizations: the members were convinced that great and ever increasing evil and expense was being caused by the want of any care or control for a great host of the feeble-minded, young and old, at large or in schools, charitable institutions, poor houses, refuges, orphanages, homes for inebriates, reformatories, hospitals, gaols, prisons and asylums. As a consequence the Government ordered a conference of several Government Departments and officers as follows: The Local Government Board, The Education Office, the Prison Commission and the Lunacy Commission. This conference recommended the appointment of a Royal Commission.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Royal Commission was accordingly appointed by His Majesty King Edward in August, 1904. The terms of reference of the Commission were extended in 1906 to include the working of the Commission on Lunacy and the report was issued in 1908.

The evidence, given before the Commission by 248 witnesses, was of such a character that almost every intelligent citizen recognized immediate legislation to be imperative.

For the next two years the question was never allowed to be out of the public sight or the public mind. Meetings were held all over the country at which the burden of the feeble-minded was the leading subject discussed. Indeed hardly any measure of social reform or social justice can be considered apart from it. Letters and editorials, single and in series, appeared in *The Times*, *The Nation*, *The Lancet*, *The British Medical Journal*, *The Contemporary*, *The Englishwoman*, *The Fortnightly*, in the church papers, and in the local press. Men and women, boards of guardians, school boards, justices, judges, lawyers, physicians, teachers, churchmen, statesmen and the general public steadily pressed for legislation, until at last it was announced in June 1910 that a Draft Bill was in preparation.

THE BILL INTRODUCED.

In 1911 it was repeatedly stated in answer to questions in the House of Commons that the Bill would be introduced in 1912. Finally on May 16th, 1912, a Bill was brought down by the Home Secretary, the Right Honourable Reginald McKenna, and during the same Session two other Bills were brought forward by private members: the "Feeble-Minded Persons (Control) Bill" and "The Mental Defect Bill." Owing to the defeat of the Government on November 11th the Government Bill got no farther than the Second Reading.

No less than eight hundred resolutions in favour of this Bill, including resolutions from 14 county councils, 44 borough councils, 110 education committees, 6 urban district councils and 280 boards of guardians, and others had been received at the Home Office alone, and great disappointment was felt at the delay.

THE BILL BECOMES LAW.

Finally the Bill was re-introduced in the next Session, and became law on August 15th, 1913. A similar Act was passed for Scotland.

The Act as it now stands is stated by Sir H. B. Donkin and other eminent authorities to be one of the most important and useful legislative measures that have been passed in recent times.

THE MOST IMPORTANT QUESTION OF ALL.

As Prisons Commissioner he speaks of "the evils caused by the unconditional discharge from prisons of numerous mentally defective criminals who could not be certified insane under the existing laws." Even this experience, however, does not cause him to regard the question of the mentally defective criminal as the most important of all the important questions in the burden of the feeble-minded. He says, and in this those who have most studied the subject are all with him, that one other practical aspect of this Act—the care and control of the mentally defective children—"touches the most important question of all—the prevention of much harm—both suffered and done by defective persons who from the earliest childhood have been neglected and uncontrolled."

DEFINITIONS.

The Mental Deficiency Act gives legal definitions of the different grades of mental defect as follows:

1. Idiots: That is to say, persons so deeply defective in mind from birth or from an early age as to be unable to guard themselves against common physical dangers.

2. Imbeciles: That is to say, persons in whose case there exists from birth or from an early age mental defectiveness not amounting to idiocy, yet so pronounced that they are incapable of managing themselves or their affairs, or, in the case of children, of being taught to do so.

3. Feeble-minded persons: That is to say, persons in whose case there exists from birth or from an early age mental defectiveness not amounting to imbecility, yet so pronounced that they require care, supervision, and control for their own protection or for the protection of others, or, in the case of children, that they by reason of such defectiveness appear to be permanently incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in ordinary schools.

4. **Moral imbeciles:** That is to say, persons who from an early age display some permanent mental defect, coupled with strong vicious or criminal propensities on which punishment has had little or no deterrent effect.

A PREVENTIVE MEASURE.

This Act is essentially a preventive measure and when its provisions come into force and are carried out it will show as nothing else could how very great the need for it was.

It has been well received. Steps were taken at once, both by officials and voluntary workers, to make it operative. Boards of guardians in England are taking joint action to provide for the feeble-minded in various counties and municipalities.

PRACTICAL HELP.

The Act brings practical help to the feeble-minded through Government departments and official channels, and enables benevolent persons to help the feeble-minded properly.

For example, it is well known that from 10 per cent. to 25 per cent. of children brought before juvenile courts and of all persons brought before other courts are feeble-minded. Hitherto the law did not recognize this fact. Though it might be perfectly clear to the courts and to all who had any charge of the prisoners or children that they were unable to care for themselves, and that in a very short time they would be before the court again for additional offences, still they were discharged on the expiration of their sentences to steal, assault, burn and murder. Under the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913 this is changed.

Judges, juries and magistrates with mentally defective criminals before them, Education authorities plagued and perplexed with feeble-minded children, helpless parents of idiots or imbeciles who on account of poverty cannot provide for them, the neglected, abandoned or abused defective person, feeble-minded persons who are in prisons, in industrial schools, reformatories, homes for inebriates and asylums, feeble-minded drunkards, feeble-minded girls or women who have borne or are about to bear illegitimate children—each of these is recognized and helped under the Act. It gives good citizens, many of whom have long asked for it, the legal power to see that such persons are cared for and controlled.

FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

The provisions for the care of mentally defective children under the Act are not yet adequate. It appears probable that the Defective Children's Act of 1909 will be made compulsory.

Mr. Pease stated in his address to the Conference of the Association of Education Committees, at Caxton Hall on June 6th, that he had charge of a supplementary Bill to call on Education authorities to provide for the education of the educable mentally-deficient children in the country. Mr. Pease further stated that it was proposed the grant already given for the education of those children should be raised from £14s. to £6.

A Bill to amend the Act of 1909 was accordingly introduced and read the first and second times but afterwards withdrawn. It is understood that the Bill will be re-introduced during 1911.

THE BOARD OF CONTROL.

The Act provides for a central authority or board of control of not more than 15 commissioners, twelve paid and three unpaid, including four legal commissioners and four medical commissioners, one of the paid commissioners and one of the unpaid commissioners to be a woman, also the paid commissioners in lunacy become, by virtue of their office, paid commissioners of the board of control.

LOCAL AUTHORITIES.

The local authority for the purposes of the Act is the county council or borough Council, as the case may be, and the local authority is charged to constitute a committee for the care of defectives, a majority of whom shall be members of the council and others of whom shall be persons having special knowledge and experience in regard to the care, control and treatment of defectives, some of whom shall be women. The local government board has power to order two or more local authorities to join for the above mentioned purposes.

The local authorities have power under the Act to provide for necessary expenses an amount which shall not exceed a rate of one half penny in the pound. They have also power to borrow for this purpose in a manner similar to that authorized under the Local Government Act and the Public Health Act.

INSTITUTIONS.

The institutions for the care of mental defectives are of four different classes and the Act (Section 51) makes it a misdemeanour to undertake the care and control of more than one defective elsewhere than in a certified institution or house or an approved home.

The classification of institutions is as follows:

1. State institutions for defectives of dangerous or violent propensities to be established and maintained by the Board of Control at the public expense. For this purpose any building now vested in the prison commission or otherwise under the control of the secretary of state may be used.

2. Certified institutions or houses, charitable institutions or private institutions. These are to be certified and inspected by the board who may also give the management powers of detention as provided in the Act.

3. Poor law institutions to be similarly approved, certified and inspected.

4. Private homes (without powers of detention) established by any person desirous of receiving defectives in his house for private profit. These must be approved by the board and shall be subject to such conditions as the board think fit.

Defectives may also be placed under guardianship by the provisions of the Act.

MUST FIND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

It is specially to be noted that county councils and other local authorities must ascertain what persons within their areas are mentally defective, and that education authorities must ascertain what children within their areas are mentally defective, that is, what children are permanently incapable by reason of mental defect of receiving benefit from instruction in ordinary schools, and for notifying the names and addresses of the same to the local authority.

SAFE-GUARDS.

Adequate provision is made under the Act for proper certification of mental defect by two medical examiners, one of whom must be the physician specially appointed for this purpose by the board of control or the local authority, and no mentally defective person (not being an idiot or an imbecile) can be placed in any such institution without the medical certificates above mentioned, and an order from a judicial authority, a court of competent jurisdiction or from the secretary of state.

The Act does not interfere with any mentally defective person who is being adequately cared for and whose parents and guardians do not wish for a change.

Adequate provision is also made for re-examination at the end of one year from the first order and at the end of each succeeding five years.

A judicial authority for the purposes of the Act is a judge of county courts, police magistrate, or specially appointed justice under the Lunacy Act.

THE GOVERNMENT GRANT.

The Treasury Grant for the purposes of this Bill amounts to a total of £150,000. This sum is in addition to the maintenance of any institutions for mentally-defective criminals. The Lord Chancellor stated when the Bill was before the House that the apportionment of the Treasury Grant would be made according to the actual number of mental defectives cared for.

VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS.

The voluntary associations, who had such a great part in securing this legislation now have an opportunity which they have not been slow to avail themselves of to reorganize and take up the new opportunities and duties which the Act presents to them.

Compulsory modes of dealing with mental defectives do not apply to all such persons, and the powers of the local authorities do not provide for all defectives.

The Act provides (Section 48) for grants to such voluntary associations, and the Board of Control has already communicated with the National Association for the care of the Feeble-minded intimating that they would welcome the establishment of some central body representative of all voluntary workers in the field with which the board could communicate and confer. A meeting was therefore called for November 15th, 1913, at the headquarters of the National Association for the Feeble-minded, Denison House, London, S.W., to which representatives of all such voluntary societies were invited. Steps were then taken to organize such a central association. Mr. Leslie Scott, K.C., M.P., having consented to act as chairman of the executive. The central council will consist of representatives of all county and county borough associations.

Mrs. Hume Pinsent, one of the Honorary Commissioners under the Act, who seconded the motion to form the association, said that the main difference in attitude between official and voluntary bodies was the tendency of the public local authority, when confronted with fresh legislation, to study an Act with a view to ascertaining what was the minimum that it must do; whereas the attitude of a voluntary body was to search the provisions of a statute with a view to finding the maximum that it might do. The harmonious co-operation of the voluntary agencies may in this work make good much that would otherwise be left undone, either as falling without the duties of the public authority, or as being beyond its reach in the first transitional period. It is in this spirit that the central association has been constituted, and for such purposes that it seems so eminently adapted.

LOCAL ASSOCIATIONS CAN HELP.

1. By undertaking the supervision (after-care) of defective children and adults leaving any schools, homes, or institutions, including State institutions.

2. By assisting in the provision of suitable guardians and visiting defectives under judicial guardianship.

3. By assisting in the boarding out of defectives under schemes approved of by local authorities.

4. By befriending or otherwise assisting defectives not dealt with under the Act.

The work devolving on the central council and its executive will be:—

1. To form a representative central body with which the Government can communicate and confer if so desired.

2. To distribute Government and other funds.

3. To organize the work of caring for defectives outside institutions.

4. To stimulate activities for the care and control of defectives.

5. To promote the formation of county and county borough associations.

6. To arouse public interest.

NOVA SCOTIA.

The Superintendent of Education for Nova Scotia, Dr. A. H. MacKay, of Halifax, states in his annual report that assuming the population of that province to be 500,000 there are likely about 1,000 more or less mentally defective persons in Nova Scotia and about 100 in Halifax.

The Nova Scotia League for the Care and Protection of Feeble-Minded Persons, founded at Halifax in 1908, continues its good work, and during the year 1912-13 some fifty local branches of the League were formed, representing all districts of the province.

In every school in the Province of Nova Scotia there is a blank in the register to be filled in by the teacher and to be copied in the Annual Return, indicating the number of persons who, owing to some defect of sight or hearing, or temperament or mental power, are unable or are prevented from attendance at the public school. This classification is required to be supported by a statement of the address and defects of each individual, so that definite information, as far as possible, may be sent to the officials interested.

Nova Scotia is now endeavoring to solve the question of the education of educable mental defectives and the care of the uneducable mental defectives.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

In New Brunswick the city of Moncton has had two special classes or Departments for Defectives, and St. John has the matter under consideration.

THE WESTERN PROVINCES,

The proposal was at one time made that Manitoba should provide an institution for the blind, Saskatchewan for the deaf, and Alberta for the mentally defective, British Columbia and the three other Western Provinces to have the privilege of sending the persons in need of care to these institutions respectively. This plan was not found to be practical, but it shows at least that the case of the mentally defective is being considered.

MANITOBA.

In Winnipeg the matter was brought before the Winnipeg School Board by a report from the Medical Inspection Department, and the matter of engaging a specially trained teacher is under consideration.

Mr. Baldry and other officials and friends of Children's Aid Associations are doing a great work in investigating this matter and bringing it before the province.

SASKATCHEWAN.

In Saskatchewan the province cares for some of the most serious cases of mental defect, and it is stated that more provision may be made in connection with the New Hospital for the Insane.

Mr. S. Spencer Page, of Regina, Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children for the Province of Saskatchewan, has long been familiar with the problem and realizes its gravity, both from the point of numbers and of the need of permanent care.

ALBERTA.

Mr. R. B. Chadwick, of Edmonton, Superintendent of Neglected and Dependent Children for Alberta, at the meeting of the Canadian Conference of Charities and Correction in Winnipeg in September, 1913, did much by his discussion of the question to awaken public interest and show the need of action to secure the permanent care and control of mentally-defective persons, especially children, in the Western Provinces and elsewhere in Canada.

The general discussion which followed this and other papers on the subject was encouraging.

Dr. Stanley, of High River, and other members of the Alberta Legislature are interested in the subject, and Alberta may be the first to legislate for permanent care of the feeble-minded.

BRITISH COLUMBIA.

In 1913 the Minister of Education for British Columbia, the Hon. Dr. Young, took the important step of appointing a teacher for a special class and paying the teacher's salary.

Both Vancouver and Victoria are making some provision for special classes in the public schools.

ONTARIO.

✓ On February 26th, 1913, a deputation to the number of 200 or more representing a large number of Ontario municipalities assembled at the Parliament Buildings and were received by the Hon. I. B. Lucas, the Hon. J. S. Hendrie, Hon. Dr. Pyne, Hon. J. O. Reaume and Hon. Adam Beck. Controller McCarthy, of Toronto, Alderman Dr. Davey, of Hamilton, Commissioner Starr, and others spoke, requesting consideration of the subject and presenting the following resolutions and suggestions from the Conference of Ontario Municipalities on November 8th, 1912:—

“1. More care at entry ports in the inspection and examination of immigrants to keep out mental defectives.

“2. To suggest to the Government the absolute need of a bureau to record the names of the mentally defective persons at large in Ontario.

"3. To suggest to the Government the need of greater responsibility on the part of the municipalities in respect to the issuing of marriage licenses.

"4. To suggest such amendments to the Marriage Act as will prevent the marriage of mental defectives.

"5. That the Legislature be memorialized to provide institutions for the care of the feeble-minded in Ontario, and that municipalities be required to pay for inmates, making them wards of the State up to 21 years of age if necessary.

"6. For the sake of uniformity and of efficiency the training schools to be conducted by the Government and a charge made upon the municipality. The municipality is under a charge to educate the child, and if it is not normal it should receive special care."

ONTARIO ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

In the afternoon of the same day a meeting of the Provincial Association for the care of the Feeble-Minded was held at the Council Chamber of the City Hall, Toronto, and Alderman Glass, of London, Lieut.-Col. Farewell, County Crown Attorney for Ontario, Sheriff Cameron, and others addressed the meeting.

Steps were taken to perfect the organization of the Association and arrange for the next annual meeting.

MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE JUVENILE COURT.

Every Judge of a Children's Court meets this problem. Mentally-defective children appear in these Courts constantly. Every day the Judge realizes the need of an Institution to which the feeble-minded could be sent.

The progressive and helpful work of Dr. William Healy, of Chicago, who is the Director of the Juvenile Psychopathic Clinic in which the delinquent children coming before the Juvenile Court in Chicago are carefully studied and helped, has been followed in many cities.

Boston now has a Psychologist, Dr. Victor V. Anderson, to assist in the Municipal Courts. New York has the same plan.

SIXTY-SIX PER CENT. MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE.

Dr. Goddard and Mrs. Garfield Gifford report an examination of one hundred children who were sent from the Juvenile Court at Newark, N.J., to the Children's Detention Home. They were not in any way chosen, but taken just as they came. Sixty-six out of the hundred were found mentally defective.

FIFTY PER CENT. MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE.

With this agrees the opinion given by Dr. Max G. Schlapp, of the Clearing House for Mentally-Defective Children in New York City. "Over 50 per cent. of the criminal type of children are feeble-minded." But it is the same in all Juvenile Courts. No Juvenile Court can do satisfactory work without some expert opinion as to whether or not certain children are Mentally-Defective.

There are a great many abnormal children who can only be understood by an expert. The careful examination of children who run away repeatedly from home brings out of the fact that the majority of such children are either psychopathic or Feeble-Minded. Out of 120 persistent runaways brought during the last three years to the Out-Patient clinic of the Charité Hospital in Paris because they had repeat-

edly run away from home, a large percentage were found by Dr. Stier to be markedly mentally-defective.

IT CANNOT WAIT.

Whatever part of the problem of the Mentally-Defective can afford to wait even another year, this problem of the Mentally-Defective child before the Children's Court can only wait at a cost to us and to our country too terrible to think of.

COMMISSIONER STARR.

The first Commissioner of the Juvenile Court in Toronto, the Rev. J. Edward Starr, said that before his appointment to that position he scarcely knew of the existence of Mentally-Defective children in Canada. He had barely entered upon his new duties before he recognized it, and among many cases which he asked the writer to examine he was not mistaken once.

The case of Benjamin Gilbert, a Feeble-Minded boy, who passed in school for normal but was finally brought before Commissioner Starr on a charge of manslaughter, was a striking example of his power of penetration into the problems before him, and his ability to reach the real truth of a situation.

Probation, Commissioner Starr used to say, will succeed with most children before the Court unless they are Feeble-Minded.

Commissioner Starr was one of the best friends the Feeble-Minded in Ontario ever had. He spent himself for them. Particularly did the situation of Feeble-Minded children committed to Industrial Schools appeal to his pity and arouse his wrath. His letters and reports to the Board of Control and the City Council were clear and powerful in statement, indignant and vehement in demand that justice be done to those poor, wretched, unhappy Feeble-Minded children and to the community who suffer from their follies, crimes and immorality.

HE BEING DEAD, YET SPEAKETH.

Surely the City of Toronto and the City Council will not let his name be forgotten until his request to them has been answered.

This—one of the things he had to leave undone—should be done before the anniversary of his death comes round. The Capital of the Province of Ontario should place herself at the head of those who are ready to do something to care for the Feeble-Minded.

TWO CASES IN POINT.

Two cases referred to-day from the Juvenile Court in Toronto will show how serious the problem of Feeble-Minded children is in the Children's Court.

R. C., a boy of eleven years of age, with a mental age of about eight years, who had set fire to his own home on more than one occasion, was accused upon some evidence of setting fire to a school. He had told four other boys he would do so by pouring coal oil into the waste-paper bag and using matches. The attempt was not very successful, as the Principal put out the fire with an extinguisher. R. C.'s record is as follows:—

March 11th, 1909.—Seven years of age. Brought to Police Court by mother, who stated that she "could do nothing with him."

May 17th, 1910.—Brought to Police Court charged with vagrancy.

May 28th, 1910.—A neighbor complains in Police Court of cruel treatment of R. C. by his parents.

March 6th, 1911.—Mrs. C. not well. Requests Children's Aid Society to care for R. C. for a few weeks. R. C. placed in Shelter.

April 24th, 1911.—Sent to Mimico Industrial School by Magistrate Denison as incorrigible.

This boy is seriously Mentally-Defective, probably a high grade imbecile. He is strongly built and is probably capable of improvement. He is very anxious to be a fireman, says he "likes to hear the bells ring." He will probably grow up, if he has any care, pretty strong, and might be made very useful. He would likely make a splendid stoker or fireman under constant supervision, and could in a village or farm colony do this work and ring the bells under orders, greatly to the benefit of the Institution and to his own happiness. It is not much that he needs to make him happy, and he could make a fair return for it. But in civilized society he is impossible. He is not a bad boy, and a good deal could be done for him and he could do a good deal for himself and others.

But he cannot do it till we get our Training School. It seems a pity, but in the meantime what can the Juvenile Court do with him?

After his last failure to burn down the School, on account of the activity of the Principal with a chemical Fire Extinguisher, he solaced himself by running to the nearest Fire Hall, putting his head in at the door and shouting: "You will have a fire at School yet."

It is not impossible that he will make his promise good. Meantime he has been sent back to the Victoria Industrial School at Mimico.

The other child, W. W., a girl, fourteen years old, sailed for Canada on September 23rd, 1911, by the S.S. Corinthian from England, with a Barnardo party. She came out to an Aunt who had offered to adopt her. She should never have been allowed to come. Her mental age is about two years. She is unable to guard herself from common physical dangers, and has even on several occasions put her fingers in the fire and burned them! Once she rested her chin on the hot stove and burned herself. She has more than once asked her Aunt "What would you do if I stuck a knife in your back?" And has an unpleasant habit of getting behind the Aunt's back.

The Aunt, who goes out by the day to work, is obliged to take W. W. with her to work wherever she goes, as she cannot leave her alone. The poor girl answers questions in monosyllables; not once in the course of a somewhat long conversation did she say one sentence. Her appearance indicates a great restlessness and there would appear to be no little danger in having her at large. She must be repatriated if possible. If not, where is she to go? And into whose back will she put that knife? The only plan is to care for her in an Institution where knives are not supplied for such purposes.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

As indicated in previous reports a large percentage of children sent to the Victoria and the Alexandra Industrial Schools are Mentally-Defective. The work of these Schools is hampered, delayed and rendered more and more difficult—almost impossible—by the presence of Mentally-Defective girls and boys in the Schools. They should be removed, and every means should be taken to bring before

the Municipalities of the Province and the people of the Province as a whole, the urgent need for the permanent care of the Mentally-Defective. Those belonging to this class now in the Industrial Schools alone are numerous enough to fill an Institution. But there are many, many others.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED CRIMINAL.

The Feeble-Minded Criminal in Canada, as in other Countries, has been the cause of great expense to innocent individuals and to the community as well as much trouble and wickedness and even loss of life.

The attention of the Dominion Prison Commission has been drawn to this matter on more than one occasion during their investigations.

A recent investigation by the Russell Sage Foundation as to the number of Mentally-Defective prisoners in seven Correctional Institutions gives the following result. Per cent. of inmates who are Mentally-Defective:—

Bedford Reformatory for Women.....	37
Industrial School for Girls, Lancaster, Pa.....	50
Maryland Industrial School for Girls.....	60
Reformatory for Men and Boys, New York.....	37
Reformatory for Men and Boys, New Jersey	33
Reformatory for Men and Boys, Illinois.....	20

ONTARIO GAOLS.

There are few Gaols in the Province of Ontario in which one or more Feeble-Minded men cannot be found, often admitted in compassion by the Gaoler in order that they may be cared for. Sometimes there are Feeble-Minded women, usually convicted of petty larceny, vagrancy and similar offences. The situation is one that should be made known. Wherever it is known it is strongly disapproved of by the people of the Province.

OTTAWA.

By permission of the Minister the week of December 1st was spent at Ottawa, assisting in the examination of over 50 children who were seen at the request of the Principal and teachers, sometimes because the children were very backward, sometimes because there was something wrong.

The registration in the Ottawa Public Schools in December was about 8,000. At the school from which nearly all the 50 children came the attendance was about 600, and of the 50 children above mentioned about 15 were recommended for special teaching and about 10 of these were definitely Mentally-Defective.

The plans made by the Inspector, Dr. J. H. Putman, and the Ottawa School Board, have been extremely well-judged and prudent and will likely be of real benefit to the community. Much care was taken in the selection and appointment of two teachers who were interested in the work and possessed aptitude for it, Miss Taylor and Miss Patton.

It had been arranged that one of these ladies should go to Vineland, remain there some time and take part in the real work of the Training School for the Feeble-Minded there as well as visiting special classes in Philadelphia. The other teacher went to Waverley to study under Dr. Fernald and investigate the working of his

Training School for the Feeble-Minded and afterwards study the Special Classes in Boston and elsewhere. No one who has taken up this work in Canada so far has had such good opportunities to prepare for it, and it may be confidently expected that good results will follow.

On Thursday, December 4th, a large public meeting was held in the Hall of the Normal School with Controller Dr. Parent in the Chair. The Local Council of Women, under whose auspices the meeting was held, Mr. W. L. Scott, Ald. Foster and others of the City Council, and a large number of citizens were present, and after an address on the Problem of the Mentally-Defective was given an animated and practical discussion took place in which Mr. W. L. Scott and others took part. Mr. Scott told the audience that the Children's Aid Society of Ottawa now had as wards Feeble-Minded children whose parents were Feeble-Minded children, and wards of the Society twenty years ago when it began. An end must be put to such a state of affairs as that, said Mr. Scott, and the audience agreed with him.

SPECIAL CLASSES.

Nothing has accomplished as much up to the present time for the Mentally-Defective children as the establishment of special schools. It is also true, however, that if we are to have these classes, which cost about \$150.00 per year for each pupil, and then send these Feeble-Minded children out into the world, without care and control or any prospects except pauperism, wretchedness and crime we might much better have saved our \$150.00.

Special classes are the thing for backward children, to give them a helping hand over the stile into the place where normal children work and play, but the proper function and benefit of special classes to Feeble-Minded children is to secure them every chance, thorough and absolutely correct diagnosis and then, if they be proved to be Mentally-Defective, transfer them into a permanent and happy home for their permanent childhood, for they will always be children. The Special Class is properly only a "Clearing House" for Feeble-Minded Children.

TRAINING FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

Feeble-Minded children are almost always badly trained at home. The poor mother always dresses them—she is a slave to them. It is always easier—so she thinks—to put on the child's boots and lace them and tie the laces than to teach him to do it. That is a sad mistake. It is possible to teach nearly every child to dress, except the low-grade idiots.

Normal babies should not be taught to walk. They will walk when they are ready. But the Feeble-Minded child must be taught everything—even the thing that the normal child picks up.

Speech must be very carefully taught. Walking must be taught. Using the muscles must be taught.

The Mentally-Defective, then, should really not stay in a public school, not even in a special class, because they are not and cannot be made citizens. They are and always will be dependents, and when that is once certain, the sooner that a permanently happy home can be secured for them the better. Nothing is gained by delay, though the Golden Rule must always be remembered, especially in dealing with the parents, and great tact used even in trying to carry out the Golden Rule.

The Feeble-Minded child needs:—

Nursery and toilet lessons.

Lessons in expression—Speaking, drawing, etc.

Lessons in using the muscles—Grasping, etc.

Lessons in manners—How to behave at meals, etc.

Lessons from objects—e.g., Bell, bag, fruit, money, etc.

Lessons in manual work.

Activity and constant employment with recreation is the great essential in teaching the Feeble-Minded.

THE BOARD OF EDUCATION, TORONTO.

In November, 1907, Dr. John Hunter moved in the Board of Education, Toronto, for a return of the number of backward children, and information as to what help they needed to overcome the handicap which they might be suffering from. This was probably the first effort in this direction in the Schools of Ontario.

During the last six years the matter has been kept in mind by the Board and investigations as to the number and the needs of backward and Mentally-Defective children have been frequently made and have assisted in educating public opinion on the subject. It is evident that action to make proper provision for these children will not be much longer delayed, and it is frequently asked for by Charitable Institutions, Social Workers, the Local Council of Women and other organizations.

Mr. R. H. Cowley, Chief Inspector of the Toronto Schools is at present preparing a Report upon the whole subject, which will be laid before the Board early in 1914.

DR. JAMES KERR'S LECTURES.

The visit of Dr. James Kerr, School Medical Research Officer of the Education Committee of the London County Council, served to direct special attention to the education of Mentally-Defective school-children, as he referred to it frequently in his addresses to teachers and others when addressing them on the Medical Inspection of Schools.

Dr. Kerr, as Chief School Medical Officer to the Education Committee of the London Council, formerly directed the education of some 10,000 Mentally-Defective children in the London Schools, and has written valuable reports upon this subject. His visit to Canada was at the special invitation of the Minister of Education, the Honourable Dr. Pyne.

IMMIGRATION.

The Feeble-Minded immigrant is a great danger to us. In the report of the Minister of the Interior for the year ending March 31st we find in Sessional Paper No. 25, p. 125: Table 1, Total Detentions: Cause of Detention: Feeble-Mindedness; that the total number detained on account of Feeble-Mindedness is 47.

Number debarred	23
Number released	24

In view of the fact that *more than half* of the immigrants detained on account of Feeble-Mindedness were thus afterwards permitted to enter Canada, and of the
2 F.M.

still more serious fact that the medical examiners of immigrants have at present but little opportunity to detect Mentally-Defective persons at all during the brief Medical Examination at the port of entry, it must appear to Canadians who consider the interests of the country that action should be taken at once about this matter. It is necessary that the press, public bodies and Associations of all kinds, as well as patriotic Societies and Municipal Governments act. The Toronto Board of Health wrote a letter about it in 1913.

MAJOR LORNE DRUM,

Secretary Canadian Public Health Association, Regina, Sask.

DEAR SIR,—As you are doubtless aware, the question of dealing with the Feeble-Minded and Mentally-Defective of every municipality is becoming a very necessary and important one, and with the increasing yearly influx of immigrants to this country, the number of this unfortunate class is likely to be very materially augmented.

Our Local Board of Health are unanimously of the opinion that valuable assistance could be rendered by the immigration authorities so increasing their staff as to enable them to make a more thorough examination of all parties entering the country. To that end I have been instructed by our Local Board of Health to ask the Canadian Public Health Association, when assembled at Regina, to take this matter into their serious consideration, with the hope that your organization will take concerted action thereon and memorialize the Federal Government as to the necessity of prompt action being taken along this line, in order that Mental-Defectives or diseased persons may not be admitted to this country.

Again soliciting your consideration and co-operation in this matter, I remain,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) W. A. LITTLEJOHN,

City Clerk and Secretary Local Board of Health, Toronto.

EXAMINE BEFORE EMBARKATION.

Immigrants for Canada should be examined at their homes before embarkation, where the family history can be obtained. In this way, only, can undesirable immigrants be prevented from making trouble for us and for themselves.

DEEDS—NOT WORDS.

It is estimated (quoted by Goddard) that $3\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. of immigrants from Northern Europe and $7\frac{1}{2}$ to 9 per cent. of immigrants from Southern Europe to the United States are Mentally-Defective. Our immigration from Europe (British not included) in 1912-13 was 111,881.

If only one per cent. of these foreign-born European immigrants were Mentally-Defective that means that over one thousand Mentally-Defective persons were added to our population in 1912-13.

This is a situation so serious that deeds are more appropriate than words for it.

THE MARRIAGE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The marriage of Feeble-Minded persons continues to occur in the Province. Two cases may be mentioned.

The first was that of William J. Hutchinson, 37 years of age, said to be a Commercial Traveller, who married Eva Howard, a Feeble-Minded girl of 16 years of age, who was a ward of the Alexandra Industrial School.

Magistrate Denison described his conduct as shameful and sent him down for four months to the Central Prison on December 8th, 1913.

Within a week after this occurrence attention was drawn to a still worse case in St. Thomas, in which a Feeble-Minded girl 15 years old was married to a man, Albert Tagg, who is said to be more Mentally-Defective than she is. All the girl's family are said to be Feeble-Minded.

Within a few weeks afterwards both this man and his wife were apprehended as vagrants. He was sent to gaol for three months and she was placed for care and safe keeping in the Elgin County House of Refuge. She is apparently able to work and would have done well under proper care.

The man above referred to has already served two years in the Central Prison, and as he perjured himself by swearing that the girl was over 18 years of age when she was only between 15 and 16 years, he will probably be indicted for perjury on discharge.

This evil-doing and this expense would have been saved if these Feeble-Minded persons had been under care and control.

THE UNITED STATES.

Cities and States, as well as National Societies and Institutions, are beginning to deal with the problem of Feeble-Mindedness. At the New York State Conference of Charities and Correction it was shown that there are 30,000 persons in New York State known to be Feeble-Minded.

Where are they? Half of them at large—15,000—10,000 more confined in prisons, and other places not intended for them, and the rest—5,000—are in Institutions intended for them.

THE TRAINING SCHOOL AT VINELAND.

The Training School for the Feeble-Minded at Vineland has made a great advance during the year in the work of its Extension Department, of which Alexander Johnson, formerly of Hamilton, Ontario, is Director. This new Department aims at educating the public, and keeping them in touch, not only with the Institution but with the whole progress of the movement to care for the Feeble-Minded, and aims moreover at securing the help of the general public for the movement.

Two new Colonies have been started during 1913 by the Vineland Institution, one at Menantico, four miles from Vineland, 520 acres, which is being cleared and on which roads and buildings are being made, by 20 or 30 Feeble-Minded boys under foreman and supervisors.

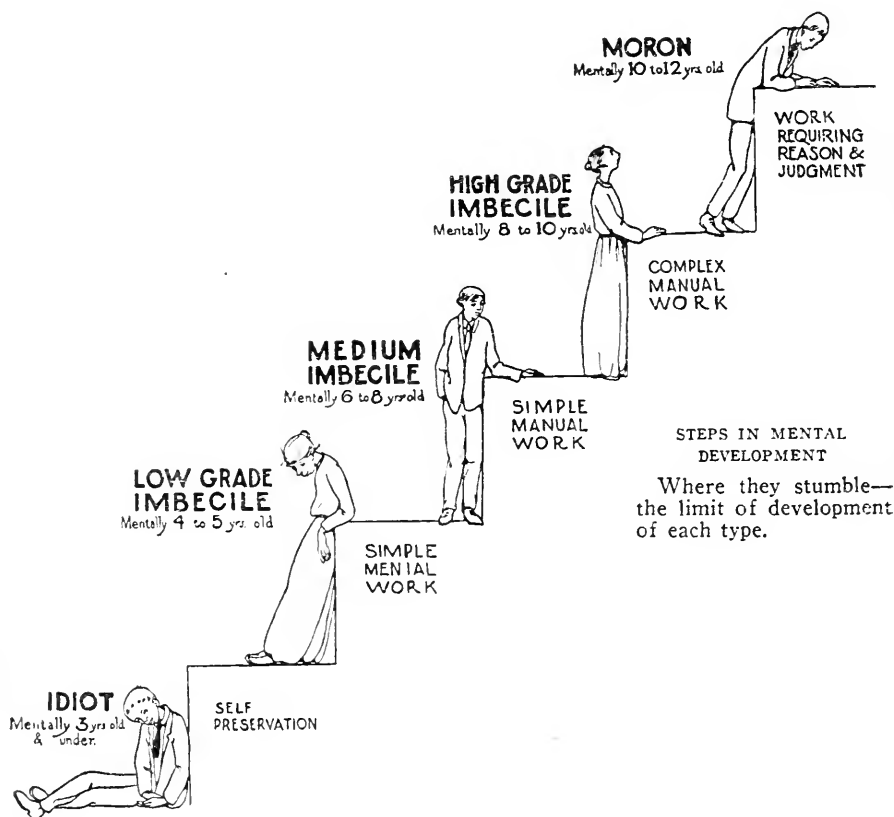
The other is the Burlington County Colony, for the buildings on which \$10,000.00 is needed. About \$5,000.00 has already come in for it. Ten of these dollars came from a workingman, who listened to one of the Extension lectures and said he had a Feeble-Minded boy at home. Fifty cents of it came from a thrifty washerwoman in Burlington who canvassed a city block where poor people like herself lived, and told them she hoped to have her own Feeble-Minded child cared for when the colony should be ready for residents.

A CLEARING HOUSE FOR THE MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE.

In New York the Commissioner of Charities, Michael J. Drummond, established in 1913 a "Clearing House for Mental-Defectives" which is held at the Post-Graduate Hospital. It is stated that children are sent to this Clearing House from 147 different sources in the City, such as Courts, Churches, Schools and Church Settlements. Dr. Max G. Schlapp is in charge, and is assisted by seven Assistant Neurologists and three Psychologists. Every help that medicine and surgery can give is made available for the children at the clinic. About 2,800 such examinations have been made. In October moving pictures at the Metropolitan Insurance Building showed the work of the "Clearing House," and a free exhibit with lectures took place during the whole of October. Valuable information and help is thus given to the public in an easily understood form.

A great many new cases have been sent to the Clearing House for help since the Exhibit opened, and the attendance at the latter has been sometimes over 2,000 per day.

The outline sketches below from *The Survey* show the places where different grades of Mentally-Defective persons stop and can go no farther.



NORTH CAROLINA.

In 1911 the Legislature of North Carolina gave a grant of \$60,000 to establish a School for the Feeble-Minded, and the citizens of Kingston gave a fine piece of land. In March, 1913, an appropriation of \$10,000 was made by the Legislature to complete the School.

The money on hand will provide the necessary accommodation for 130 Feeble-Minded children, at a total cost it is stated of \$1,000 per bed.

By using modern business plans for building such a school it has been found possible to erect simple but substantial and comfortable buildings for this purpose at a cost of about \$500.00 per bed. This is important, because economical business plans will greatly hasten the necessary provision for the Feeble-Minded.

A PROGRAMME.

The Russell Sage Foundation, like every other Social Institution, has long had opportunities to study the problem of the Feeble-Minded. Dr. Hastings Hart, the Director of the Department of Child-Helping, suggests:—

1. That in every new Institution for Feeble-Minded Children preference be given in granting admission to girls of child-bearing age.

2. That every Institution for Feeble-Minded Children shall cease to receive girls under the age of twelve and boys of any age until every Feeble-Minded girl of child-bearing age is provided for.

Much may be said in favour of this plan, but we must not forget that so far as the serious question of the procreation of Feeble-Minded children is concerned Feeble-Minded boys and men are also a grave danger to the community.

NEW YORK.

The New York Board of Education has this year appointed two visiting teachers for the Ungraded Classes. The interests of the children in the Special Classes, of their families and of the community will be helped by this step. So far as is known at present this is the first time that an appropriation has been made or such officers employed by a Board of Education, though last year the Public Education Association lent one of their Social Workers to do this work. She studied each child from every point of view and was able in this way to be of great use to the teacher and the child. The two visiting teachers are Miss Dorothy Brown, who has done School Nursing and also Visiting Nursing, and Miss Julia Culp, a Kindergarten teacher who has also been a social worker.

DR. MONTESSORI IN AMERICA.

Interest in work for Mentally-Defective children was stimulated by the visit of Dr. Maria Montessori to America in December, 1913.

It is well known that her methods which are derived and elaborated from the work of Seguin and others were first used in training Mentally-Defective Children in the "Casa Bambini" of the tenements in Rome. Then she devoted herself with great success to developing methods for training normal children based upon her work with the Sub-normal. Eminent gifts and personal charm, a scientific mind, and a wonderful capacity for work and for training assistants and fellow-workers have made the Montessori methods as developed by her of assistance and inspiration to others who can use them.

THE BUFFALO CONGRESS.

The Fourth International Congress on School Hygiene was held in Buffalo, August 25th-30th, 1913. The United States and Canada were well represented and there were a few delegates from Great Britain, including Dr. James Kerr and Dr. Crowley, of the Board of Education, London, as well as a number of delegates from other countries.

The time and attention given to the question of Mentally-Defective Children both on the programme and by the general public was far greater than at any previous Congress.

Five Sessions of over three hours each were devoted to subjects connected with the education and care of Mentally-Defective and Backward Children. In particular the minute discussion of the Binet-Simon Tests and other means of testing general intelligence and mental age were closely followed by a large audience.

The history of the Binet-Simon Scale and its usefulness as well as the development and standardization of these and other tests to assist the Medical Examiner and the teacher form a very important subject of enquiry.

In 1904 an educational order was passed in Paris that Mentally-Defective children must be educated, and it was to meet the need of tests for mental defect that Binet and Simon in 1905 first published the "Scale." Two Revisions have been issued, one in 1908 and the other in 1911. Other valuable tests have been proposed by workers in Europe and America and it is hoped that before long this subject will be dealt with in a satisfactory manner.

Nothing needs to be said to emphasize the importance of such an examination. The whole course of an individual's life may be profoundly affected by it and the irresponsible and unauthorized way in which ignorant people sometimes make statements as to supposed mental defect in someone of whom they know little or nothing cannot be too strongly repudiated by all right-minded persons.

PSYCHOLOGY AND FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.

This Conference at Buffalo was important on account of the co-operation of Educators, Psychologists and Physicians.

The Physician must learn to use the Mental Tests. The Psychologist must not place too much reliance on Mental Tests. The teacher must not over-value practical school-room experience, nor must the other two under-value it. The Doctor can remove or improve defective physical conditions and so help. Positive findings are more valuable than negative findings.

Inasmuch as the earliest knowledge of the Mental Deficiency of Children must necessarily come to teachers and other Educational authorities, it must be remembered that the method of recognizing and dealing with the problem of the Mentally-Defective in Schools is by far the best. It is the only one which is distinctly preventive, and the only one which gives the Mentally-Defective child a chance for the development of what powers he may possess, especially of powers of self-support and self-development.

PRISON REFORM AND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

In the Morals Court in Chicago, Dr. Dwyer, the Physician appointed as Assistant to the Court in 1913, has made a report on 759 women who have appeared before the Court from April to December, 1913. The examination took account both of the physical and mental condition of the woman.

The following are the occupations of the 759:—

House Workers	225
Waitresses.....	174
Laundresses.....	136
No occupation	106
Clerks or Cashiers.....	83
Cleaners.....	24
Dressmakers.....	6
Stenographers.....	4
Manicurist.....	1
	<hr/>
	759

Practically all of them needed medical care and attention.

TWO-THIRDS WERE MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE.

Two-thirds of them on examination were found to be Mentally-Defective. If they had been recognized in the Public Schools and placed under permanent care and guardianship how much money and time and crime and civic and national degradation and deterioration would have been saved!

NO OCCUPATION.

One hundred and six with no occupation. They could have been trained to an occupation they would have liked and partly at least supported themselves in an institution adapted for them.

HOUSE WORKERS.

Two hundred and twenty-five houseworkers! The occupation most necessary to home and family comfort and efficiency! The occupation that of all others needs social recognition and reorganization! What a chance for the Florence Nightingale or St. Theresa of the Twentieth Century!

HELP NEEDED.

To remove the Mentally-Defective from the delinquent class alone would be productive of much good to her and to Society. To make the best of the Mentally-Defective delinquent woman in the only place where she can "make good" that is, in an Institution, would be a wonderful help and relief to Judges, Magistrates, Juries, Gaols and citizens.

SOCIAL DANGERS.

The Feeble-Minded cannot be members of a normal community. Their crimes against Society proceed from want of sense, want of self-control and want of will.

Thus they set fire, as in instances above mentioned, to the house which shelters them, to the school where they are being taught, or to the barn where they have slept just because they are tired of monotony, or of their present surroundings and want to see the excitement and change produced by a burning building and the rapid assembling of people and horses accompanied by a noise and tumult. Normal people are interested in a fire, but they realize too well the loss, danger and wickedness of incendiarism to cause a fire. The Mentally-Defective, on the other hand, are mentally more or less in the condition of the baby attracted by the flames.

INTEMPERANCE.

Want of control in the Feeble-Minded leads often to intemperance. It is well known that a majority of chronic alcoholics are more or less Mentally-Defective. Sexual immorality occurs among Mentally-Defective persons to a fearful extent, and sometimes debases the community in which they live. More than one country district in Ontario has appealed for help against a Feeble-Minded family that was simply a centre of evil in the community.

CRIME.

Want of self-control among the Feeble-Minded leads not frequently to murder. Dr. Savage, Physician to Earlswood Asylum, tells of a Mentally-Defective boy who when slightly irritated by his little sister killed her. He had no sense of what he had done. It was a sudden uncontrolled impulse.

Mentally-Defective prisoners allowed to leave the Court on probation have been known to commit the same crime on the way home.

Other crimes endangering life and property such as the placing of obstructions on a railway track are committed by the Feeble-Minded partly because they have no will of their own and partly because they have no sense to realize the wickedness of wrecking the train and endangering innocent lives.

THE SOCIAL EVIL.

The cause of the so-called Social Evil is receiving more attention of late. Recent investigations in Toronto and elsewhere show that a considerable number of prostitutes in Canada are more or less Feeble-Minded. The estimated number is from 25 to 50 per cent. of the total, but all who have accurate information on the subject agree that the permanent care and control of Feeble-Minded girls and women in Institutions where they could be usefully and happily employed would prevent much evil by removing a cause that is constantly operating.

SYPHILIS AS A CAUSE OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.

The discovery of the micro-organism causing this dreadful and shameful disease, the introduction of new and better methods of treatment, the highly important and accurate means of diagnosis, especially in obscure and para-syphilitic cases, known as the Wassermann reaction, and, above all, a marked change in public opinion, have all exerted a powerful influence on the present state of knowledge in regard to this matter, and foreshadowed a new and greatly improved mode of action on the part of the legislators, health authorities, physicians and the general public to prevent and where possible to cure this shame of civilization.

It is now known that syphilis in parents has a relation to mental defect in their children. Not that it is the cause of mental defect in very many cases. But the percentage is considerable enough to be important.

Dr. J. Leslie Gordon, of Aberdeen, Assistant Medical Officer in the Caterham Asylum, in a valuable paper on this subject (*Lancet*, Sept. 20, 1913) gives the number of Mentally-Defective children having congenital syphilis as 66 out of 400 examined, a percentage of 16.5. The stigmata of syphilis were present in 11 only out of the 66, but the Wassermann reaction revealed the true situation.

Dr. Sherlock, another observer, gives the number of mentally defective persons who suffer from congenital syphilis as 14.4 per cent. These results are sig-

nificant, and when known to our people will hasten the day when syphilis will be treated as a contagious disease, which it is. It will hasten the day when treatment for this disease, thorough, systematic and continued till cure occurs, will be insisted on by the community in self-defence.

"If some measures for the control of venereal disease were to be adopted in this country, and were to result, as I think they undoubtedly would, in a diminution of the incidence of idiocy, imbecility, and Feeble-Mindedness, they would, indeed, well justify their adoption quite apart from considerations of other beneficial results. This is clear when we take into account the ever-increasing burden which congenital Mental-Deficiency imposes on the community."—Gordon.

EUGENICS.

A sign of progress in these matters is the success of the new Study of Eugenics. The platform on which Galton, Major Darwin, Adami and other leaders stand has commended itself to the world at large. No plank in this platform is a stronger one than that which declares for permanent care and control for the Feeble-Minded so that they should not become parents.

The Mental Deficiency Act of 1913 is an advance towards eugenic ideals.

The Feeble-Minded have no right to become parents. This is a wrong to them, a wrong to their unfit, unhappy, wretched children, and a crime against the country. We now know that the greatest cause of Feeble-Mindedness is heredity. Legislation to improve the housing or the feeding or anything else about the Feeble-Minded is useless. The root of the matter is to prevent their birth.

DEVELOPMENT OF INDUSTRIAL COLONIES.

Three main reasons lead us to care for the Feeble-Minded.

1. The necessity of protecting Society from their inefficiency, crime and prolific procreation.

2. The need of protecting the Feeble-Minded from chronic poverty, misery, abuse, temptation and the consequences of the crime and wickedness of themselves and others.

3. The necessity of giving them employment so that they may be trained and developed and made as far as possible economically productive, as well as happy and useful.

These and other reasons that might be urged point to the establishment of the Industrial and Farm Colonies which have been so successful in Britain, the United States and other countries. It is now about 36 years since the first was established in Great Britain, and the history of their gradual development has been a record of steady progress and improvement. Much more can be done in the training of the Feeble-Minded than would appear possible until a fair trial is given each one at, if necessary, several different employments until the work at which he or she can do best is found. If perfect patience, great understanding, the power of making everything simple, analysing such a simple act as putting on and lacing up a pair of boots, and teaching one step at a time, and persevering to the end, are all employed by a Superintendent and staff who have the right spirit, it is marvellous what results can be obtained in such Colonies.

It may take months or a year to teach a girl to hold an ordinary sewing-needle and thread it and make a few poor stitches, but that girl, in course of time, may be an excellent operator on the sewing machine and earn her own living (but only *inside* the Institution—*outside* all goes wrong).

The Colony makes a community or world of their own for the Feeble-Minded. There they enjoy for the first time self-respect and the respect of others. Utter discouragement is replaced by confidence, they feel the effects of a healthy rivalry with others and of the stimulus of seeing that they can do something worth doing. "The call of the job" reaches them at last. Facilities for recreation and frequent change of occupation are a great means of carrying on successfully the work of a colony and the building up of the powers of the inmates.

Cheap and suitable land, situated within reasonable distance of the population which the Institution is to serve, is the prime requisite for such a colony. It must have a good water supply and be as far as possible self-supporting in regard to food and all other necessary supplies, including building supplies. These and all other plans for the care of the Mentally-Defective are of course useless without adequate powers of detention. Such are some of the lessons learned by a study of the Farm and Industrial Colonies in Monyhall and Darenth, in England, or at the Princess Christian Colony in Kent, or at some of the Colonies in the United States, Templeton, Mass.; Menantico, N.J.; Fort Wayne, Ind.; Lincoln, Ill.; Faribault, Minn.; Columbus, Ohio, and Letchworth, N.Y.

These Colonies have worked wonders in converting to usefulness waste human material, in increasing health and happiness, in relieving many homes and families of grievous and intolerable difficulties and burdens, and in preventing the birth of a great host of Mentally-Defective children who would otherwise have been added every year to the burdens of the nation and caused deterioration of the national character.

The Templeton Farm Colony in connection with the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded is on seven large "abandoned" farms comprising a tract of 2,000 acres in extent, three miles long and a mile wide, broken by hills and valleys and by a little river. This tract of land contains timber, wood, gravel, sand and building-stone and was bought for about \$10.00 per acre.

SELF-SUPPORT.

As time goes by and more and more is learned about the powers of the Feeble-Minded we shall become more business-like and economical in the care of them. At the very least, such an Institution should do *all* of its own work, even to the weaving of tweed and towels and the making of boots, stockings and nearly everything else. Raising flowers and vegetables may well be a means of income.

In about another century it will be found if we really take charge of most of the Feeble-Minded that the community is saving money, because they have cut off the supply of paupers and other costly luxuries, and that we are not building so many new Prisons, Orphanages, Refuges, Rescue Homes, etc., etc. Meantime the great thing to do is to find the Feeble-Minded instead of leaving them to waste our National capital in more ways than one behind our backs, then to keep them under the eye and management of some kind and capable person, happily occupied earning their living as far as possible.

How far is it possible for a Feeble-Minded person to earn his or her living? Not an easy question to answer. In the first place, they never can "pay house-rent" as it were. When the site is provided and buildings are put up, can they manage to make ends meet? This is a question which is arousing great interest in England at the present time, on account of the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913, and really no one can yet give an authoritative answer.

DARENTH.

Excluding rent or loan and special or central expenses, in fact "overhead charges," it seems that at Darenth, a great Industrial Colony, which is more like a first-class comfortable factory than anything else, the average weekly cost of each patient (given in *The Hospital*, October 11th, 1913) was 9s. 7½d., of which 3s. 4d. represented the cost of maintenance.

THEY LIKE TO WORK.

Dr. Rotherham, the Superintendent at Darenth, says that the hours are "From 9 to 12 and 1 to 5. No inducement is required to keep the patients at work, and they require little discipline in the schoolboy sense of the word. The punishment most dreaded by any of the patients is to be removed from the workroom back to the ward. The Feeble-Minded, however, differ markedly from those in full possession of their faculties in two respects which affect administration. They are not prone to play the fool, like schoolboys, or to be careless and scamp their work, like men who have grown beyond the stage of school-larking. Once they show signs of taking an interest in what they do, their patient persistence, industry, and care in the use of mechanical devices, like the knitting machines that you saw just now, are very striking. They like to be at work all day; and though they work more slowly than healthily developed people, they are more steady and sure than most, and it is very rare indeed for us to have an accident with any of the machinery that we use.

The work is necessarily run on commercial lines, with order-books, elaborate accounts and so on. The factory inspector pays us periodical visits, and though our products are not intended for the general market, we supply the largest part of what is needed for the forty-seven Institutions of the Board. The workshops include those of the tailors, the shoemakers, the upholsterers, the basket-makers, the carpenters, the bookbinders, the printers, the brush-makers, the wood-choppers, the mat-makers, a small tinsmith's, where twenty-one boys are employed, who last year made 3,581 new articles and repaired 345. The workshops for Feeble-Minded girls include weaving, straw-hat making and rug-making, and in the Training School a variety of occupations are taught, like flower work, macramé work (so beloved of English cottagers) Teneriffe and drawn-thread work and so on. Some of the Teneriffe work is exquisitely done, as also is the sewing, for which certain patients show a wonderful aptitude. You will notice that the patients are almost all smiling and cheerful.

HOW IS THE WORK DISTRIBUTED?

The Board has a central store in London to which many of the articles are sent, and frequently orders arrive from one or other of the Board's Institutions: "Can you let us have 100 mattresses at once?" and so on. Only a few days ago an order came for 30, and they went off the next morning. Though a certain amount of machinery is employed, for the most part the work is done by hand, and some perhaps would say that there is an irony in the fact that in the twentieth century hand work on a large scale survives mainly among the Feeble-Minded. How skilled much of their work is can be seen, from another point of view, in the fact that an Exhibition of industrial occupations is being held during October in London, for which many articles, furniture among them, are being made here.

Indeed, the work of this colony and its function in relation to the other institutions controlled by the same authority may be best described by calling Darenth the Supply Department of the Metropolitan Asylums Board. Innumerable forms, papers, ledgers, bed cards are necessary for its work, and the largest part of the printing of these is done here. We even print our own Prayer-books. The chaplain, Mr. C. M. Jenkins, finding that a shortened form of service was more suitable to the needs of the patients, obtained permission from the Bishop slightly to curtail the established use for morning and evening prayer, and this is now printed and bound here for use in the chapel services.

ALL THE ATTENDANTS AND NURSES SPECIALLY TRAINED.

Yes, in addition to their mental training the nurses are apprenticed for two months to brush-making or whatever may be the occupation in which they intend to become instructors. The industrial attendants, as the men are called, have additional leave, and their hours of work are less than those of the nurses—on the male side from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. My experience has gone to show that it does not pay to have very highly-skilled instructors—men and women, that is, who are experts in the occupation in which they have to instruct the patients here. The reason is that such skill pre-supposes an interest in the work which militates against the unfailing patience that is required to teach the Feeble-Minded, and has been acquired without, as a rule, any experience in nursing. It is very important that the instructors should regard their pupils as patients first of all, and the habit of mind which produces this is that which a training in nursing can best provide. The teaching staff in the second building, known as the adult colony, which was converted from an ordinary mental hospital to its present use in 1904, and is capable of housing 1,166 patients, consists, on the male side, of a craft-master, Mr. Bickmore, his assistant, and sixteen industrial attendants, together with a master shoemaker and upholsterer. On the female side, under Miss Ferrier, the matron, are a head sempstress, her assistant, and eleven industrial attendants, together with a kitchen and laundry staff. The colony for adults is in part recruited from the training school and the record which was kept during the preliminary period indicates the sort of work which they are most likely to do well. Sometimes, of course, a patient is moved from shop to shop before a bent is found in him, and I can think now of one of our best carpenters who for six months seemed to make no progress at all in this work, which he now does with great skill. The fact that the patients know that what they make is going to be of practical use, or, in other words, that they are executing orders and not working merely to pass the time, stimulates them enormously, and gives a degree of self-respect difficult otherwise to find a means of inculcating. Physical drill has also been invaluable in this respect; they perform the exercises extremely well, and not only their physique, but their manners and appearance, have improved immensely from it.

WHAT IS THE FINANCIAL VALUE OF THE PATIENTS' WORK?

Roughly speaking, it may be said that the patients' work pays for the salaries of their attendants, and in addition contributes £2,000 a year towards the expenses of the colony. This figure is, of course, exclusive of the capital expended."

WHAT WE PAY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ONTARIO.

1. For house rent, firing, furniture, food and clothes, medicine and medical attendance and nursing and care, while they do nothing for themselves.

Because they are maintained by night and day in hospitals, houses of refuge, refuges, orphanages, havens, rescue homes or by patriotic, benevolent, church and other societies, and municipalities and private persons, so that they shall not starve.

2. For the care of their children, largely illegitimate.

Because they have on an average twice as many children as normal people.

3. For enforcement of law and order and the care of them in prisons, and the cost of trials and all other legal and judicial processes.

Because they are continually committing crimes over and over again.

4. For the consequences of their crimes.

Because they burn houses and barns, wreck railway trains, commit indecent assault and commit murder.

5. For the constant supervision of them in respectable homes.

Because it takes one good citizen's time to care for one mentally defective person in a home.

6. For the moral damage they do.

Because they harm and corrupt others with their evil ways, and are a temptation to others, and centres of immorality.

7. For the national and social unhappiness, degradation and deterioration they cause.

Because they bring into being unfit and foolish citizens, and thus pass on to coming generations the curse of Feeble-Mindedness.

8. For the loss of happy home-life, the great security of national and personal well-being.

Because the normal children are really deprived of the mother's care—she must give all her time to the Feeble-Minded one. Because proper social intercourse with other families is thus rendered impossible. Other members of such families in Ontario have been forced to leave home, have threatened to run away, and have said their lives were ruined.

In other words, we pay more in cash now for the maintenance of the Feeble-Minded than their permanent care in Industrial and Farm Colonies would cost us.

Through the agency of teachers, public health officials, clergymen and others willing to help in protecting the Feeble-Minded every case should be reported to the Municipal Clerk of the township, village, town or city in which the Feeble-Minded person resides. A register of the names and addresses of all Feeble-Minded persons should be kept in each municipality. In that way alone will the municipalities be brought face to face with this responsibility, and gradually come to recognize the fact that to neglect providing custodial care for the Feeble-Minded in Ontario is a great economic blunder.

WHAT THE SCHOOL CAN DO.

Find the Feeble-Minded children in school and out of school. Give them a second chance in an Auxiliary or Special Class. If they are shown to be Feeble-Minded and incapable of attaining self-support and citizenship, notify the proper Municipal and Provincial Authorities in order that they may receive suitable training and permanent care.

WHAT THE MUNICIPALITY MUST DO.

Provide care, control and training for all its Feeble-Minded Children in Industrial Farm Colonies, so that they may be safe and happy, learn useful occupations and help in their own support. Parents to support their own children as far as possible. Where parents are unable to do this, the cost to be provided for out of Municipal taxes, Government grants and private generosity. Adults to be cared for in separate Institutions of the Industrial Farm Colony or Village type.

Appoint a Committee on the Care of Mental-Defectives.

In cities, organize a central "Vocational Clinic," "Clearing House" or "Social Service Clinic" in connection with a Hospital where the Educational Authorities, the Juvenile and other Courts, the Officers of Justice and all others concerned with the problem of Mental-Defectiveness could send children or adults for a confidential study and expert opinion as to their mental age and capacity.

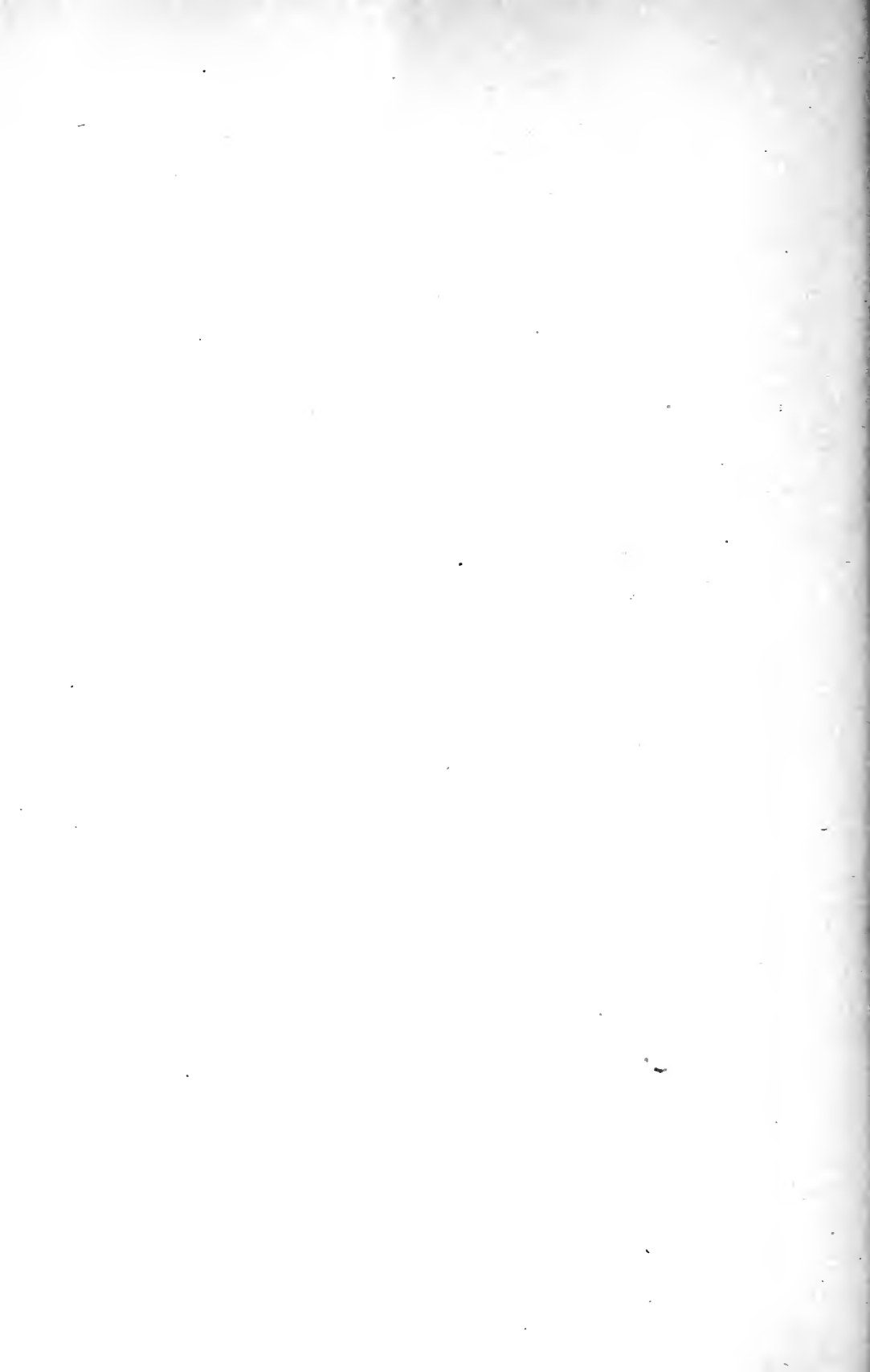
I have the honour to be.

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,

Inspector of Feeble-Minded.



Feeble-Minded in Ontario

NINTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 31st

1914

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO :

Printed and Published by L. K. CAMERON, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1915

Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS
29-37 Richmond Street West
TORONTO

Office of the Inspector of the Feeble-Minded, Ontario.
Parliament Buildings, Toronto,

Sir,—I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Ninth Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1914.

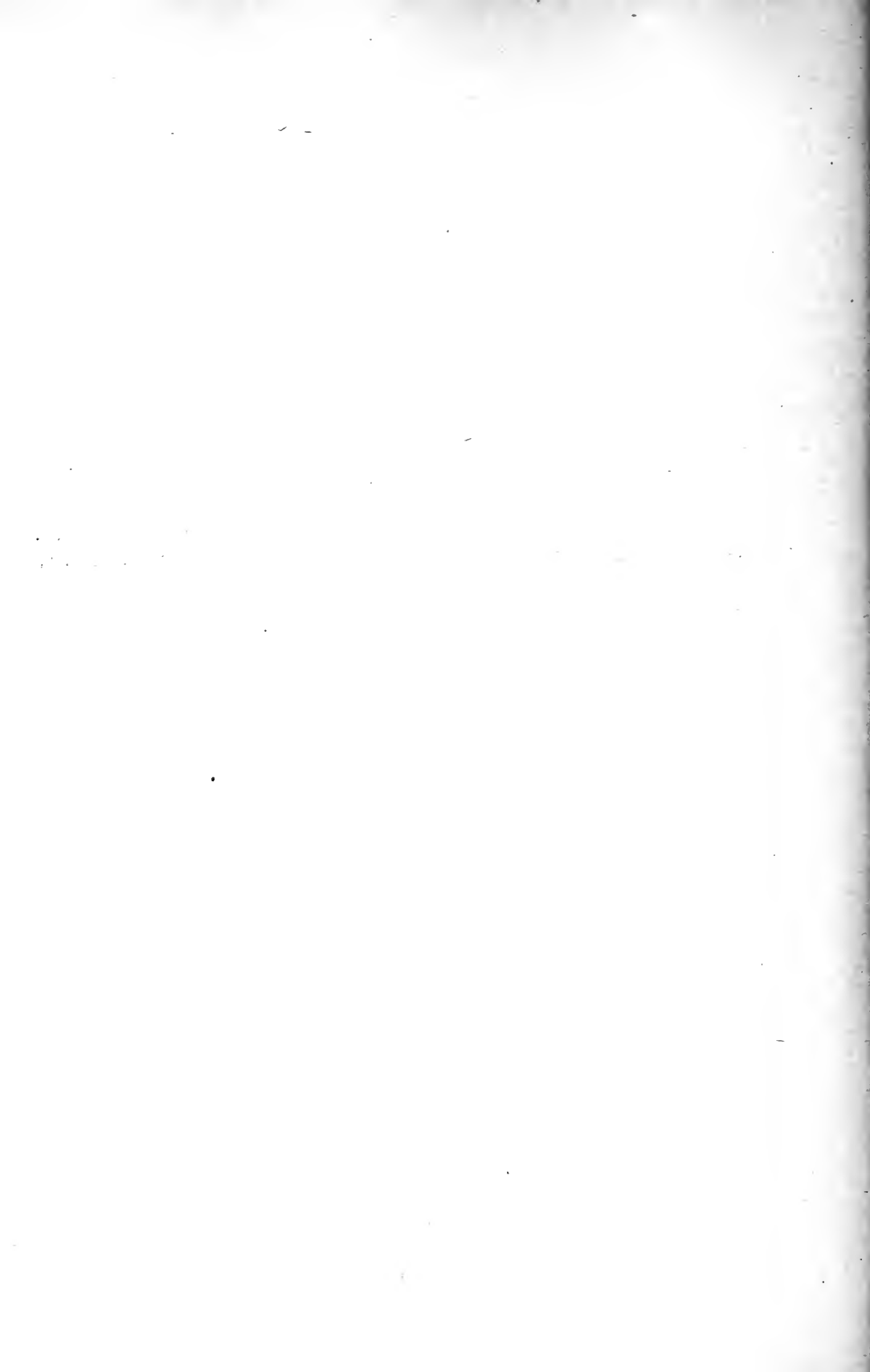
I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Inspector.

HON. W. J. HANNA,
Provincial Secretary of Ontario.



Report on Feeble-Minded

During the past year questions relating to the care of the feeble-minded have received no small share of public attention and consideration. Business in this respect as in all others has been carried on as usual in the British Empire while we wage a righteous War and pray for a righteous Peace. This is evident in the work of those who direct education or are engaged in social service of any kind. It is shown in medical work and hospital organization. It is shown by the legislation which has been passed in the Province. It is shown by the fact that municipal authorities are taking up the problem in a practical manner. Some definite action is expected before long in more than one of the largest cities in Ontario. It is shown, above all, in many evidences of an earnest desire in the community to see a wise and humane policy framed and adopted which shall be conservative and prudent in regard to expenditure, but preventive, progressive, and educational rather than penal or merely custodial in character. In the organization and financial conduct of this policy it is necessary that municipal authorities, as well as benevolent and charitably-disposed citizens should all fully co-operate with the Government.

Steady progress is now being made all over the world, especially in Great Britain and the United States, with regard to the care of mental defectives. It is being recognized that leaving them without proper care or control wastes large sums of money and is dangerous to the public welfare.

The two most important events in the history of the feeble-minded in the Province of Ontario during the year are the passing of an Act respecting auxiliary classes by the Ontario Legislature on April 28th, 1914, and the opening of a special clinic for the private examination of mentally-defective children and adults in the City of Toronto at the Toronto General Hospital.

AUXILIARY CLASSES ACT.

The Act respecting Auxiliary Classes was assented to by the Lieutenant-Governor on May 1st, 1914, and came into force at once. The Act provides for the education of those children, who from any physical or mental cause are unable to take advantage of any of the ordinary public or separate school courses, the only exception being that the above definition is not to include "persons whose mental capacity is incapable of development beyond that of a child of normal mentality at eight years of age."

The Board of Education, or public or separate school trustees, as the case may be, are empowered by this Act to do everything that is necessary for the establishment and maintenance of residential and day schools for the benefit of feeble-minded children, and it is further provided that such children, if admitted to such residential school, shall be wards of the Board during school age and up to twenty-one years.

A good deal of interest has been manifested throughout the Province in this Act, and Toronto, Ottawa, Hamilton, and other cities are taking steps to put it into operation. Public opinion appears to be strongly in its favour. "It will be

welcome news to many parents," said Controller McCarthy, President of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-Minded. "The Minister of Education is to be congratulated upon his Bill dealing with a very real problem."

PROVINCIAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

On April 29th, 1914, the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-Minded held its annual meeting, which had been postponed in anticipation of the passing of the Act, at the City Hall, Toronto. The municipalities of the Province were well represented, and the Act was carefully considered. Other topics discussed were the need of further legislation and of provision for the lower grades of mental defectives, the care of mental defectives under school age, and the necessity of permanent care for mental defectives during the whole of their lives in an industrial farm colony. The policy of the association in regard to the feeble-minded is a broad one. It was formed to secure the permanent care of the feeble-minded, and at its organization on November 8th, 1913, it was unanimously resolved: "That the Legislature be memorialized to provide institutions for the care of the feeble-minded in Ontario, and that municipalities are required to pay for the maintenance of their wards up to the age of twenty-one years, if necessary, after which, if unable to care for themselves they shall become wards of the Government."

It is thus evident that as soon as a plan of mutual co-operation can be agreed upon between the Government and the Municipalities, the necessary training schools and industrial farm colonies may be established under the Auxiliary Classes Act, and there is every prospect of public approval and support in the establishment and development of these institutions for the benefit of mental defectives, who are now the cause of much evil and expense, and are unhappy, degraded, and miserable, filling and overcrowding our charitable and penal institutions and leaving a numerous progeny to make the burden and expense and evil still heavier for the next generation to support.

VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS.

In the care and control of mental defectives the assistance of private individuals and of voluntary associations is indispensable to success. They alone can enable us to find and record mental defectives in the community, they can act as guardians in the special cases where mental defectives may or must remain for a time in the community, and through their personal influence and advice they can secure the co-operation of the family and friends and persuade as well as advise them as to the best means of caring for mental defectives and providing for their future, such as placing children in auxiliary classes or in residential training schools, for education, care, and training. They can also bring unprotected and neglected mental defectives, especially those who are a moral or social menace, or who are at the mercy of evil persons, to the notice of the authorities, and secure admission for them into institutions where they will be safe, happy and well cared for, and where they can help to maintain themselves. They can keep up and increase public interest in this important matter, report and record any facts of interest in the history of mentally-defective persons known to them, and arouse public opinion as to the danger of having unprotected and irresponsible feeble-minded persons in the community. Thus private citizens and the members of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-Minded have a good work before them and one which will be of great benefit to the community at large. This may

be further understood by considering the work of similar associations in Great Britain and the United States. It is well known that the Sandlebridge Schools, near Manchester, England, were established entirely by the work of such a voluntary association. The Lancashire and Cheshire Association for the Permanent Care of the Feeble-Minded became incorporated for this purpose, subscribed and collected money, bought land, erected buildings, appointed a staff, organized the schools, admitted pupils on application from some twelve or thirteen different authorities, and have cared for these children, kept them, maintained and trained them ever since, though they are now in many cases over twenty-one years of age. They have also received and expended Government grants from the Board of Education and other departments of the Government and money from Municipal authorities and other sources, and thus have, so far as the inmates of Sandlebridge are concerned, solved the problem of the care of the feeble-minded.

Another institution which owes its foundation to a voluntary association is the Training School for the Feeble-Minded at Vineland, New Jersey, which admits and cares for a large number of mental defectives committed to its care by the State of New Jersey, receiving money from many sources and a per capita grant from the State.

The Extension Department of the New Jersey Training School, at Vineland, was founded partly to stimulate the work of voluntary associations, and the Director, Mr. Alexander Johnson, has encouraged and helped the work of these societies all over the United States.

In Great Britain, the Board of Control, appointed under the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913, realized from the beginning of their labours how much would depend upon uniting the efforts of all voluntary associations and workers and securing the closest co-operation between all statutory authorities and those who had already carried on work for mental defectives in many cases with energy and success. Sir William Byrne, the Chairman of the Board, was successful in obtaining a conference in October, 1913, called by the National Association for the Feeble-Minded, at which all the voluntary societies, homes and institutions for defectives were represented, and a provisional council was formed. Then the educational and municipal authorities, including County Councils, Poor Law Unions and Education Committees or School Boards were approached. Finally, officers and an executive have been elected on which the statutory authorities (including municipal and educational authorities) on the one hand and the voluntary workers and their societies and Institutions on the other, have equal representation.

The objects of the Central Association thus formed are:—

1. To assist in the formation of local associations;
2. To further co-operation between the Statutory Authorities and the Voluntary Societies, which have done and are still actively doing such good work on behalf of the mentally-defective;
3. To assist in the consideration of questions touching more than one area;
4. To deal with the question of finding and training attendants and officers for institutions for defectives and possibly to issue certificates;
5. To act as a clearing house for cases, and to undertake to place cases leaving institutions, etc., in touch with a local association or a society willing to undertake their supervision;
6. To co-ordinate the work of homes and institutions and of the local associations;
7. To deal with questions affecting the welfare of defectives as a whole.

The Mental Deficiency Act authorizes grants in aid of the Central Association on certain conditions being fulfilled.

NOVA SCOTIA, MANITOBA AND BRITISH COLUMBIA.

The educational campaign being carried on by the Nova Scotia League for the Care and Protection of the Feeble-Minded is making steady progress.

In May, 1914, the Synod of the Church of England took the matter up and appointed a committee to urge the consideration of the matter upon the Government of Nova Scotia.

At the Interprovincial Education Convention of the three Atlantic Provinces—Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island—held in Halifax on August 1st, 1914, the subject of the care of mental defectives was discussed, and an address was made by Dr. W. E. Fernald, Superintendent of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded at Waverley, Mass., in which he pointed out the necessity of permanent care for all feeble-minded persons.

Dr. A. H. Mackay, Superintendent of Education for Nova Scotia, says in his annual report that:—

“The proper care of the feeble-minded is a problem of profound importance to all interested in the moral and economic efficiency of our people. The subject should be constantly kept before the thinking public until the Government feels that it has a mandate from the people to make such provision for their sequestration, care and training, as has already been made in more progressive countries.”

During the year special classes for children who could not benefit by the instruction in the ordinary classes have been organized and successfully taught in Winnipeg, Vancouver and Victoria.

ORPHANAGES IN ONTARIO.

There are now 33 orphanages in Ontario, and in every one of these, except in the case of one or two who refuse to admit any feeble-minded child, from five to twenty per cent. of the inmates are feeble-minded. The Social Service Commission of Toronto report sixty mentally-defective children in the Toronto Orphanages alone. In the industrial schools the proportion is far greater.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

The industrial schools of the province have among their inmates an increasing number of feeble-minded boys and girls. This is partly because mental defectives, no matter how often they are placed in homes, are generally returned again to the industrial school.

It is obvious that in this way, as well as by admission of mental defectives, the total number of mental defectives in our industrial schools is increasing. During the year the Department of Neglected and Dependent Children forwarded the following letter from the Superintendent of the Victoria Industrial School, drawing attention to the conditions in this institution:—

“We have at present so many feeble-minded and backward boys in the school and boys with filthy habits that we find it quite impossible to adhere rigidly to the three-year term. We cannot place these simple boys out. They must have some care, and as there seems to be no other institution where they can take many of

them, we have to keep them here. We are making a determined effort, however, during the next three or four months to thin out all boys of this character, as far as possible. Several will be transferred to Orillia in a few weeks and one will be sent to the asylum at Mimico."

This situation is a grave one. Previous reports have shown that in our Industrial Schools (1) We have inmates who have dangerous criminal tendencies and should not be allowed to be at large while they are a menace to society. We have already only too good reason to fear that they are on their way to the Ontario Reformatory, or some other penal institution. (2) From thirty to forty per cent. of the total number of inmates in the industrial schools are feeble-minded. Some of them are actually idiots or imbeciles. (3) The rest of the inmates are the boys and girls who should be in the industrial schools—children who are wayward because they have no one to guide them. There are little boys in the school whom magistrates have committed there because they are "incorrigible" (?) at the age of eight years. These need a parental school and should make good citizens. These three classes of children cannot be cared for properly in one and the same institution. Everyone agrees that something should be done. It is hoped that 1915 will be the year in which something will be done.

CLINIC FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES.

During the year the difficulties experienced with mentally-defective children in orphanages, refuges and schools have increased. The authorities in orphanages find that they have children who have been admitted as inmates, but whom the staff are unable to train or teach, and equally unable to recommend for adoption, and who are a great detriment to the life of the institution, though the diagnosis of mental defect may not have been made. In Toronto, where this matter became urgent, Dr. C. K. Clarke, the Superintendent of the Toronto General Hospital, was appealed to, and a clinic was established for the examination of mental defectives. This clinic is under the personal direction of Dr. Clarke and is associated with the Social Service Department of the Hospital, being known as the Social Service Clinic. It is held weekly at an hour when no other patients are admitted, and every care is taken to secure the necessary privacy and consideration for the patients and their friends. A large proportion of the cases, including many of the most serious, are sent from the Juvenile Court by Commissioner Boyd and the officers of the court. The first clinic was held on April 8th, 1914, two adults and two children attending the clinic on that date.

The number of clinics held from April 8th to September 30th, 1914, was 25, and the number of patients who attended was 180. Of these the new patients numbered 132, and the number who attended twice was 48. The average attendance was seven. The number of patients placed in the Ontario Hospital for the Feeble-Minded at Orillia was six. The number of patients placed in hospitals for the insane was two. The number of patients placed in other institutions was eight and the number of applications made to Orillia 20.

A brief account of four typical cases may be given:—

E. W., Canadian, age 34, single. First appeared at clinic on July 8th. Was brought from the Rescue Home where she had been placed by the Children's Aid Society nine months previously: was cared for during confinement at a hospital and was then returned to the Rescue Home. She has been giving trouble.

Previous history:

E. W. is eighth of a family of nine, and has been living with an unmarried brother on a farm at Gore Bay, Ont. She had another illegitimate child three years ago, which has since been adopted.

Mental examination showed the woman to be an imbecile, whose mental age was barely eight years. She is very noisy at night, abuses her baby, and requires constant watching. Can do very simple work under supervision. Application for admission made to the Ontario Hospital for the Feeble-Minded at Orillia, and admission awarded September 12th, 1914.

F. N., English, age 15 years. Referred to clinic through the Juvenile Court.

A pretty, cheerful little girl, who has been running away from home continually for the past six months. Once disappeared for a long time and was accidentally discovered by relatives who found her employed (no wages) by a Jewish family as a nurse. She is extremely fond of children.

Personal history:

Small baby at birth, very backward in developing. Walked at 13 months. At school reached Junior Third Class at 14 years of age.

Physical condition good but girl has notched teeth. Wasserman test made, result negative. Examination showed her to be mentally and morally defective. Mental age ten years.

Placed with the Children's Aid Society as her mother was afraid to take her again and application made for her admission to Hospital for Feeble-Minded at Orillia. Admission awarded in September, 1914.

H. M., age 7 years, Russian. Parents both living. Father healthy, mother delicate. H. M. oldest of five children, was brought to Canada at two years of age. He is a large, well-developed and very active child. Has never talked or shown any signs of intelligence.

Family live in three small rooms. Father has had very little work of late. Mother was ill and brought to the hospital, and H. M. was seen when a visit was made to arrange for the care of two months' old baby during mother's stay in hospital.

Child was brought to the clinic and examined. Mental defective.

An application for admission to the Hospital for the Feeble-Minded was made and H. M. was admitted soon after.

A. L., English, aged 10 years. Sent to clinic from Juvenile Court. Was adopted when a few months old and brought to Canada in 1907.

No family history obtainable. Mother disappeared soon after birth of her illegitimate child and nothing has been heard of her since.

Present home surroundings good, family being in fair circumstances. People are very fond of the boy. Have no children of their own. He has become quite unmanageable and when reprov'd at home violently attacks his adopted mother. At school, where he is in the Junior Second Class, he steals, lies and plays cruel tricks on other children. Other bad reports come from Sunday school teacher and school nurses.

Examination showed boy to be mentally and morally defective. Application made to Orillia and admission awarded.

IMMIGRATION.

The above record shows once more the important part played by mentally-defective immigrants in increasing the burden of the feeble-minded in Canada. Greater care as to the admission of mentally-defective immigrants is urgently required.

The Hon. Dr. Roche, Minister of the Interior, authorized Dr. J. D. Pagé, Medical Superintendent of the Quebec Immigration Hospital at Sans Bruit, to engage a psychologist to co-operate with the Immigration Medical Inspectors at Quebec in examining immigrants for mental defectiveness. The work of Miss Mateer, whose services were available for this purpose during the months of July and August, 1914, through the kindness of the authorities of the Vineland Training School, New Jersey, shows that a specially trained and experienced psychologist can render great assistance to medical immigration officers in detecting mental defectiveness.

The important step taken by the Minister makes a new departure in the development of the Immigration Medical Service, which will give satisfaction to thoughtful and patriotic Canadians. Everyone recognizes the overwhelming importance of immigration. It is a national question second to none in importance. Medical inspection and examination, both before embarkation and on arrival in Canada and the proper organization and management of the Immigration Medical Service are of the greatest importance in preventing the grave dangers that threaten us through the immigration of the unfit. The Minister also ordered a report to be made on the plan now adopted by the Australian Commonwealth of requiring a medical examination of intending immigrants at their own homes in Great Britain and elsewhere before they break up these homes and perhaps invest all their savings in railway and steamship tickets, or even borrow money for the same purpose. Almost as soon as the report was laid before the Minister the great war was declared and immigration is now almost at a standstill, thus affording us an opportunity to devote special attention to methods and results of immigration.

Much attention was given to the question of the feeble-minded immigrant in 1913-14 by the United States Public Health Service, especially at Ellis Island, New York. Each certificate under which admission is refused to any immigrant on account of mental defectiveness must be signed by three medical officers, after each of the three has come to a definite and independent decision. It was stated in January, 1914, that from October to December, 1913, the number of immigrants rejected at Ellis Island on account of their mental condition was 100 per month. The responsibility of medical examiners is great. They must discriminate between actual mental defectiveness on the one hand, and ignorance, lack of opportunity, marked slowness, great dullness, stupidity, depression, fright, a nervous crisis, or any other such cause on the other hand.

SPECIAL CLINICS FOR CHILDREN.

The establishment of special clinics, privately conducted, in connection with public schools and children's courts, has been found necessary in some cities in order to provide for the examination of mentally-defective children. In New York where the Board of Education has under its care 175 ungraded classes for mentally-defective children, containing 2,700 pupils, it has established such a clinic in the Board of Education Building, on the staff of which are two physicians and four social workers. It is estimated that including the 2,700 children above mentioned there are altogether 7,000 mentally abnormal children in New York who need special classes.

In New Orleans a co-operative agreement has been made between the School Board and Newcombe College of Tulane University, by which children who are

exceptional mentally will be selected by the school authorities and referred for individual examination to the Psychological Laboratory of Newcombe College, provided that the parents give their consent.

JUVENILE COURT CLINICS.

The first Children's Court to be established in England was the Birmingham Juvenile Court and the first to be established in America was the Chicago Juvenile Court. It is interesting to note that in both these courts a medico-psychological examination is now made to assist the judge in his work. The medical examiner in Chicago is Dr. William Healy and in Birmingham Dr. George Auden.

Dr. Auden has records of 86 children examined in 1912, and 130 examined in 1913. Out of this total he has classified 213, and finds 17 of these mentally-defective, 5 borderline cases and 5 moral imbeciles. Total 27. The examination is made in the Remand Home, in pleasant surroundings and in an informal way. Dr. Auden feels the importance of befriending the child and gaining his real confidence. He thinks that sometimes the explanation of the trouble is, "Strange and passing whims which, it is well recognized, play a part in the psychology of adolescence." Truancy and wandering may be due to a lack of sympathy at home—the fear of teasing, punishment, bullying or ridicule. Sometimes it is the love of adventure and play-acting, and not infrequently it is the parents, not the children, who are the real culprits.

Children's Courts established within the last two or three years have, in some instances, organized a careful physical and mental examination of all the children referred to the Juvenile Court. At Seattle the Gatzert Foundation has co-operated with the Juvenile Court, which is known as the Juvenile Department of the Superior Court of Washington. This enables the Chief Probation Officer, Dr. Stevenson Smith of the University of Washington, and Dr. Davidson, the Chief Medical Inspector of Seattle, to study the history of each child, and to make an examination and report as to the mental and physical condition in each case, suggesting and carrying out, as far as possible, proper remedial measures.

CHARITY ORGANIZATION.

Public interest in charitable institutions has greatly increased in recent years. A vast amount of good work is done by those who give their time and money to promote and assist the work of orphanages, refugees, homes for infants and children, hospitals, houses of industry, wayfarers' lodges, casual wards and other institutions of a similar character. We are now beginning to see that these institutions and the community would profit greatly if modern business methods and the principles of social reform were applied to the organization and administration of these various charitable institutions. We have re-discovered that it is cheaper as well as more satisfactory in every way to enable the widow to stay at home and bring up her fatherless children rather than to go out washing and allow the children to run the streets, stay in the Creche or fill up the orphanages. The results of street-creche-orphanage methods are expensive and disastrous. The home and the school are the places where good children are made. Moreover, just as the prison reformer advises us to stop manufacturing criminals, so does the social reformer advise us to stop manufacturing paupers and unemployables, and so does the modern physician advise and entreat us to stop manufacturing chronic invalids and

disabled persons by selfish and short-sighted commercial methods, and advise and beseech us to stop allowing mental defectives to produce children. The modern civilized nation, with skilled and sensible sociologists and physicians to guide her, does not multiply institutions. The fewer refuges and orphanages we have, the better. When the hearts of the fathers are turned to the children and the hearts of the children are turned to the fathers everybody will live at home. The number of homes will grow more and the number of institutions will grow less. We need hospitals for the sick, and we must make homes for those who can never, on account of mental defect, make homes for themselves, but a test of good citizenship is the ability to make a good home and stay there.

SOCIAL PROBLEMS.

Social problems, such as poverty, unemployment, intemperance, immorality, vice and crime, are complex and widespread, deep-seated and chronic in their causes. No sensible person has a panacea for them, except, indeed, the Golden Rule. Novices and fanatics are full of remedies for social evils. These schemes, for the most part, have been tried before and found wanting, or else, if they are tried, they defeat their own object. So-called "charity" has failed. The new philanthropy does not content itself with subscribing money. The modern good citizen wants to know why modern society, modern business methods, modern science and modern Christianity cannot save us from the problem of the useless, unfit, unhappy, inefficient man or woman, not to mention the degenerate, the anti-social and the criminal. It cannot be done in a day, but the time is coming when the home, the church, the school and the community will co-operate in preparing the child for citizenship, so that the body, the mind and the spirit shall be all awakened, trained and developed, and the young citizen enabled to fill a place in home and national life which will afford free scope and development for his or her powers and character. The day of agricultural, industrial, technical, domestic and religious training and education—the day of medical school inspection, of the open-air school and vocational guidance, will slowly raise us to a level from which we can deal better with these problems, some of which will then be found to have disappeared. This is a method of attack on our social problems which never fails.

Another method is to recognize those who are really not fit for citizenship. If they cannot manage themselves and their own affairs on account of the lack of sufficient mental control, then some one must do it for them. The two reasons why mental defectives must be cared for and controlled are first, that otherwise they tend to increase rapidly and produce more unfit citizens, and second, that they complicate all social problems and make them more difficult and more expensive to solve. In other words they must be cared for in the interests of the community and in their own interests.

We have much poverty, but if mental defectives were cared for, our poverty problem would be smaller.

We have many unemployable. But practically every mental-defective is an unemployable, except inside an institution.

We have a great many inebriates. But Dr. Branthwaite, Inspector of Homes for Chronic Inebriates, in England, has proved that about sixty per cent. or more of all inebriates in these homes are mental defectives.

Prostitution is an awful evil. But the Massachusetts investigation and every other such investigation finds that a large percentage of those who are victims and tempters in the White Slave Traffic are mentally-defective.

Our children's courts and police courts are full of delinquents and criminals. But from ten to twenty per cent. of these are found to be mentally-defective.

We cannot do everything at once. But we can thus isolate one-fifth, one-fourth or one-third of our heavy social burden and deal with it successfully.

We know what to do for the mental defectives. Make a home for them, give them a job they can do, keep them happy by the well-known methods that keep the children happy and—the thing is done.

COUNTY HOUSES OF REFUGE.

The following provisions of the Houses of Refuge Act apparently are not yet well known throughout the Province.

14.—(1) Any person authorized for that purpose by by-law of a corporation which has established or joined in establishing a house of refuge may, by writing under his hand, commit to such house of refuge:

(c) Feeble-minded persons not fit subjects for commitment to Hospitals for the Insane, or to Hospitals for Idiots, but for whom special custodial care is necessary.

15.—Where the physician having the care of the health of the inmates of a house of refuge certifies that a female inmate between the ages of sixteen and forty-five years, on account of natural imbecility, is so feeble-minded as to render it probable that she would be unable to care for herself if discharged from such house of refuge, she shall not be discharged until such physician, with the approval of one of the Inspectors of Prisons and Public Charities, orders her discharge.

[The same provision is made in the Act for Industrial Refuges for Females.]

The provision as to the detention of mental defectives is specially important. Into every house of refuge in Ontario mental defectives find their way, but in the past they have been allowed to go in and out with consequences which were always undesirable and sometimes disastrous.

Refuges, both the county houses of refuge and the industrial refuges or houses of providence or houses of industry, or other refuges or homes in the country or city should profit in two ways by modern views as to the care of the feeble-minded. In the first place the inmates in all these institutions should be better classified than they are at present. Refuges should be for the aged and unfriended, whose former homes have been broken up and who need care and support. The younger inmates in such places are often feeble-minded and it is difficult to care for them properly in such institutions without proper classification. The most serious offences against morality and discipline may occur in connection with caring for such persons as inmates in refuges.

This need for better classification of inmates is generally felt. For example, the New York State Board of Charities has reported that custodial homes for feeble-minded women in Newark, Syracuse and Rome should all be enlarged in order "to receive the feeble-minded women now improperly retained in almshouses or provided for in private houses where they cannot receive suitable care and protection."

On the other hand, from training schools for mental defectives the older boys and girls should be removed about the age of 18 or 21 years to industrial farm colonies, and finally, when the inmates of such farm colonies, on account of advancing

age, are unable to work and keep up with the pursuits of the farm colony, and merely need comfort and custodial care, they might well be removed to homes for the aged, thus making room for younger inmates who need much more supervision and can assist in the active work of the colony.

THE COST OF CARING FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES.

The present cost of caring for the feeble-minded in refuges, homes, gaols, prisons, orphanages, maternity hospitals, and other institutions not intended for them, is now beginning to be realized by physicians, social workers, municipal authorities, and to some extent by the general public. It is an enormous sum of money, and yet it is not nearly so great as the actual sum paid for mental defectives who are at large and who live upon contributions from any one with whom they have any connection, from every charitable and relief organization as well as from churches, benevolent societies and city out-door relief agencies. Being at large and being able to live upon the public in this way, they are found in dreadful surroundings, morally as well as physically filthy.

In one such case investigated this week, the condition of the house where five feeble-minded children lived with their father, their mother being dead, was so vile that it cannot be described here because it would make this report unfit for publication.

There is another consideration. The feeble-minded who are scattered at large through the community increase the cost and reduce the efficiency of our educational system, of our public health work and of our Municipal Government. The principals and teachers of our schools, school nurses, school medical inspectors, public health inspectors and other officers, municipal officers, and others are often found, sometimes three or four of them at once, wasting their time trying to do what cannot be done. We lose a good deal of valuable and highly-paid time in this way, and a good deal of money, and get no return.

These facts deserve our attention and we must devote ourselves to impressing them on others, because we cannot expect the community to take action until they know these facts. When we see that we are paying out money, here, there, and everywhere, privately, educationally, municipally and provincially for schools, charitable institutions, police, prisons and everything else that the community undertakes, and getting, in the case of the feeble-minded, little or nothing or less than nothing for our money, it is time to stop and think. The most serious thought of all is that the above agencies all make it easier for the feeble-minded to become parents.

In Ontario mental defectives are increasing. They could be well and economically cared for and their number prevented from increasing by placing them in training schools and industrial farm colonies. The population of Ontario is about 2,500,000. The number of mental defectives is about two to three per 1,000 of the total population, or say 5,000 to 7,500. It is probable that in addition to over 800 cared for at the Orillia Hospital for the Feeble-Minded about 1,700 are in refuges, gaols, orphanages, industrial schools and other institutions where they are cared for temporarily at a greater cost and not cared for permanently at all. Finally, over 2,500 are without any institutional care and the cost of this, though not so easily computed, is much greater still. It is the most expensive way of all. This is the problem before us.

UNIVERSITY TRAINING FOR SOCIAL WORKERS.

In May, 1914, arrangements were made by the University of Toronto to establish a training course for social workers. This course opened on October 1st, 1914, under Professor Franklin Johnston, Director. The care of mental defectives as a social problem is to be dealt with in several of the courses of study given, especially the course of Medical Social Service and that on Child Welfare and Probation. Trained social workers are needed in Ontario and this effort on the part of the University to begin the training of efficient and suitable persons for this profession will help the community in dealing with the care of mental defectives. Young men and young women who are kind, intelligent, healthy and well-educated, and possess industry, tact, and patience, should, if this is their vocation, find in it a useful and interesting career.

SPECIAL MAGAZINE ISSUE.

The increasing public interest felt in problems relating to mental defectives was shown by the publication of a special number of the Public Health Journal, the official organ of the Canadian Public Health Association, in April, 1914, which was almost entirely devoted to this subject. Among these special articles were: The Feeble-Minded and Crime, by Lt.-Col. J. E. Farewell, K.C., County Crown Attorney of Ontario County; Municipal Responsibility for the Feeble-Minded, by Controller McCarthy, Toronto; Waste Humanity, by Superintendent E. R. Johnstone, New Jersey Training School for the Feeble-Minded; The Problem of the Feeble-Minded, by Mrs. Willoughby Cummings, D.C.L., Toronto; What to do with the Feeble-Minded, by Mrs. Adam Shortt, M.D., Ottawa; Feeble-mindedness—A Municipal Problem, by Sheriff Donald M. Cameron of Middlesex; The Cost of the Feeble-Minded, by Miss L. W. Brooking, Superintendent of the Alexandra Industrial School for Girls, Toronto; Feeble-Minded Women in Houses of Refuge, by Mr. James McNeillie, Clerk of the County of Peterborough; Mentally-Defective Pupils in the Public Schools of Toronto, by Inspector R. H. Cowley; The Nova Scotia League for the Care and Protection of the Feeble-Minded, by Mrs. Stead, Halifax; Mental Defectives in Alberta, by Superintendent R. B. Chadwick; The Feeble-Minded and Social Evils, by Dr. Geo. S. Strathy, Toronto.

NIAGARA AND HAMILTON.

On April 8th, 1914, a delegation from Hamilton, St. Catharines, Niagara Falls, Dunnville, and the Counties of Lincoln, Wentworth, and Welland laid before the Government the matter of the permanent care of the feeble-minded, pointing out the large number of feeble-minded children and adults now being cared for in many charitable and other institutions in the Niagara and Hamilton district, and also stating the great need for a home for feeble-minded women and a training home for feeble-minded children between the ages of twelve and twenty-one years of age, who are unable to advance in the public schools. X

A DOMINION COMMISSION ON MENTAL DEFICIENCY.

The Standing Committee on the Care of the Feeble-Minded of the National Council of Women of Canada in their report for 1913-14, recommend that the Government of the Dominion of Canada be asked to appoint a Commission on

Mental Deficiency, and also strongly support the establishment of special classes for backward children. In June, 1914, Mrs. Stead, the convener of the above committee, addressed the following letter to every Local Council of Women in Ontario and other Provinces:

PERMANENT CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

"The question of mental deficiency confronts us from every city and district of the Dominion—its worst features are hereditary—and, unpleasant as the details are, it is important that we, as women, should at least be familiar with its danger, for only as we realize its seriousness can we ever obtain a solution of the problem.

"May we ask (1) that your Council devote a special meeting—preferably public—to the discussion of mental deficiency; (2) that you will strive to educate the public, through the press and the platform, to the fact that a true economy lies in providing for and segregating mentally deficient children now, so that an increase of the present deplorable conditions may be prevented for the coming generations; and (3) that you will advocate special classes for backward children, as the most effective means of segregating mental defectives from those children who are backward from mere physical causes, such as deafness, short-sightedness, etc."

ROYAL CANADIAN COMMISSION ON PENITENTIARIES.

The Royal Commission on Penitentiaries appointed by the Dominion Government on August 25th, 1913, presented their Report early in 1914. Under the terms of reference the Commission made some enquiry as to the mental condition and capacity of the prisoners. The report points out that "there is admittedly a close relationship between mental deficiency and . . . crime. In our country this aspect of the question of crime has received no consideration. No care is taken to ensure the detection of defectives and no provision is made for their custody or training. They are not understood by the court or prison officers. They are sentenced, discharged and re-sentenced at great expense to the country. When free they reproduce their kind, often in large numbers—in prison they prove a constant source of worry and render the maintenance of prison discipline difficult or impossible."

"These questions press for consideration, and the first step should be the employment of a physician trained in psychiatry, who could advise the Government in regard to these and associated questions."

It is further stated that the mental and physical examination of the prisoners committed to our penitentiaries is conducted in a most superficial manner. For many reasons the examination of the prisoners mentally should be a searching one. If this had been the practice, a great deal of trouble would have been avoided. As an example of what is meant, the following case may be cited:—

"Convict No. p. 108. Age, 30 years.

First sentence in 1906 for rape—4 years and 25 lashes.

Discharged in 1910, and was recommitted for a similar offence within three months, with a sentence of twenty years and lashes.

Between November, 1910, and September, 1913, there were made against this man no less than sixty-seven reports for breaches of regulations. Many of these

offences were visited with severe punishment, even to hosing with cold water at sixty pounds pressure. A good deal of his time has been spent in the punishment cells and in the prison of isolation.

An examination by one competent would have disclosed the fact that this was an unfortunate imbecile, and as such not responsible for his actions, and that any endeavour to make him conform to ordinary prison discipline by the infliction of punishment was futile—and much worse. It may be added that this is by no means an isolated case.

The Commission recommend, "That a thorough mental and physical examination be made of each prisoner on his admission, and that, as far as possible, his antecedents and family history be obtained and put on record."

This is one of the aims and ideals of prison reformers in Ontario.

THE TREATMENT OF THE CRIMINAL.

The true attitude of the governor, physician and staff of penal institutions to the inmates committed to their care should be analogous to that of the hospital Superintendent and medical staff to their patients. The first thing they are responsible for is diagnosis. What is the matter with this man or woman? The second is treatment. What shall we do to cure or improve his or her condition? The third is the prevention of such disease in the future for the good and protection of the individual and the community. If the diagnosis is feeble-mindedness, permanent care is the treatment.

THE DEFECTIVE DELINQUENT.

A thorough physical and mental examination, such as that referred to by the Commission is now carried on in the most advanced and progressive penal institutions, and will probably soon be the rule in all. The Laboratory of Social Hygiene, affiliated with the New York State Reformatory for Women, Bedford Hills, New York, has published a first report on the first one hundred cases studied. These cases were not selected, but taken in order, Nos. 1858 to 1957. It was found that twenty out of the one hundred were feeble-minded, and should be placed in permanent custodial care. It may be more difficult to say what should be done for the other eighty, but we know that the twenty feeble-minded prisoners should have permanent care in an institution adapted to them, where they could be made happy and help to earn their living honestly.

LEGISLATION.

Some progress has recently been made in regard to legislation for the benefit of mental defectives. In Ontario the Auxiliary Classes Act has already been mentioned and attention has been drawn to certain provisions in the County Houses of Refuge Act and the Industrial Refuges Act.

On April 1st, 1914, the Mental Deficiency Act came into force in England, and on May 5th, 1914, a similar Act came into force in Scotland. A somewhat extended summary of that Act appeared in the report last year, and it may be sufficient to say here that so far the Act seems to be working smoothly, and that the importance of it is generally recognized. Public opinion, generally speaking, supports it strongly.

"For the first time effect is given to the principle that persons who cannot take a part in the struggle of life, whether they have or have not property, whether they have or have not committed crime, are to be protected by the State against themselves and others. For the first time too, it may be said, enlightened medical opinion had obtained a recognition on the Statute Book of the modern scientific view as to insanity and mental infirmity."

The general opinion of the value of this legislation is thus expressed by the President of the Section on State Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence at the annual meeting of the British Medical Association, July 29th, 1914.

"The Mental Deficiency Act, if whole-heartedly worked throughout the country, cannot fail to introduce a new era in the treatment of defectives, intellectual and moral, and to lessen crime both directly and indirectly."

LEGAL COMMITMENT OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

On April 14th, 1914, the Legislature of the State of New York passed an Act to amend the State Charities Law in relation to the Commitment of the Feeble-Minded. This Act empowers a judge of a court of record to commit a feeble-minded person to an institution upon certification of his feeble-mindedness by two physicians and after a hearing by the court on the part of those interested. This was supplemented by another measure allowing the heads of institutions for the feeble-minded to apply to the courts for the formal commitment of persons now in custody in such institutions. This puts the care of the feeble-minded in this respect on a par with that of the insane in New York.

PROVISION FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES.

The number of feeble-minded persons in New York State is estimated at 1 in 300 of the total population, or about 32,000 in a population of about 10,000,000. About half of these, or 15,000, are at large in the community. About 10,000 are inmates of public charities and other institutions not intended for them, and about 5,000 are inmates of institutions intended for the feeble-minded. The average annual cost of each inmate is:

Boys' Reformatories	\$243.00
Girls' Reformatories	295.15
Hospitals for the Insane	203.30
Almshouses	65.15

All feeble-minded persons are being cared for, they cannot be allowed to starve to death, nor to be without shelter. Many mothers in good homes are giving themselves up to the care of the one feeble-minded child, to the great loss of the family and the community and not to the good of the child who can be cared for better in an institution. The expense of the 15,000 feeble-minded mentioned above, who are not in institutions, and their posterity, is much greater than of the 15,000 feeble-minded who are in institutions. "In February, 1914, the Governor of New York State appointed a Commission to report within one year on making adequate provision for the care of all mental defectives in the State."

It is stated that in New York State a movement is beginning in favour of the State bonding itself for the erection of custodial institutions for the feeble-minded

and insane. A referendum vote is proposed, and meantime those who are in favour of the movement are taking steps to inform all citizens of the State of the facts of the case.

SUMMARY OF AMERICAN LEGISLATION.

In March, 1914, a useful Summary of the Laws in the several States of the United States of America relating to Mental Deficiency was issued as Bulletin 82 of the University of Washington. This compilation was made by Stevenson Smith, Madge W. Wilkinson and Louisa G. Wagoner, and was part of their work under the terms of their appointment to the staff of The Bailey and Babette Gatzert Foundation for Child Welfare, May, 1914.

RESEARCH AND INVESTIGATION.

Investigation and research in regard to the feeble-minded has become more definite and satisfactory in its results during the last ten years. In Great Britain the work of the Board of Control has already brought to light conditions and cases of feeble-mindedness of which no one before had any idea. In the United States a number of Commissions have been appointed to investigate and report on the number of the feeble-minded and the provision which is or should be made for them.

In New Jersey, in 1911, \$2,000.00 was appropriated by the Government of the State for research in such matters, under the direction of the State Department of Charities and Corrections. This appropriation was made available for the research and extension work of the New Jersey Training School for Feeble-Minded Children at Vineland, a private institution where 400 feeble-minded boys and girls are cared for, 300 of these being the wards of the State. Previous to 1912 the research work of the Training School was supported by private funds, though it was carried on both for the public and private wards and was obviously a matter of great public importance. The official assistance and sanction given by the State authorities, of course, added greatly to the influence of the work. It was found that 1 in every 206 of the citizens of New Jersey, a total of 12,300 citizens, are wards of the State, as insane, feeble-minded, epileptic, criminals, or dependents. The annual expense of their maintenance is \$2,500,000.00, and adding to this \$500,000.00, the annual interest at five per cent. of the sum of \$10,000,000.00, which the State has invested in lands and buildings appropriated to the care of such wards, it seems that in New Jersey the annual expenditure on these wards of the State is \$3,000,000.00. The demand for increased provision and for maintenance has been, and still is, out of proportion to the increase in the population.

In Burlington County, N.J., it was found that 1 out of every 155 people was a ward of the State of New Jersey. This locality is well known to all social workers, and the research carried on in Burlington by the field workers of the Vineland Training School and published by the New Jersey Department of Charities, shows a state of affairs that is a menace to the State and to the nation. The knowledge of the facts thus brought to light will do much to arouse and guide public opinion.

MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND THE SOCIAL EVIL.

The most authoritative pronouncement on this subject which has yet appeared was issued by the Massachusetts Commission on the White Slave Traffic in February, 1914. Dr. Fernald, of Waverley, was chairman, and the standing and work of the

Commission was such as to command attention from everyone interested. Three hundred women convicted of or arrested for prostitution were carefully studied and examined by experts. The results show that 154, or fifty-one per cent., were feeble-minded; 11 were insane and 135 were rated as normal. Of the 135 rated as normal only a few ever read a newspaper or book, or have any real knowledge of current events, or could converse intelligently upon any but the most trivial subjects. Not more than six of the entire number seemed to have really good minds.

The terms of reference of the Commission direct them to endeavour to devise plans for preventing such evils as they find to exist. In reference to the feeble-minded they recommend as follows:—

The fact that one-half of the women examined were actually feeble-minded clears the way for successful treatment of this portion of this class. The mental status of prostitutes under arrest should be determined, and such of them as are found to be feeble-minded or defective delinquents should be placed under custodial care. Thus would these women themselves be saved from an evil fate, procurers would lose their willing prey, and a non-self-supporting class who find in prostitution their only way of earning a living would be taken out of the community.

The recognition of feeble-minded girls at an early age in the public schools, and proper provision for their protection in the community or custodial care in an institution, would prevent much of the observed immorality among young girls and the resulting temptation to boys. Precocious sex interests and practices are well-known symptoms of feeble-mindedness.

MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

Another valuable piece of research work done during the year was the examination of 240 delinquent girls in the State Industrial Home for Girls at Chillicothe, Missouri, by Professor W. H. Pyle, Assistant Professor of Educational Psychology in the University of Missouri. The report of Professor Pyle shows that the ages of these girls varied from 7 to 21 years, most of them being from 16 to 19 years of age. About two-thirds of them were mentally defective or sub-normal, most of these being high-grade feeble-minded. An examination of the physical condition of these girls was also made, especially in regard to sight. It was found that 140 girls had poor vision, and 50 of them very poor vision. Not one had ever worn eye-glasses or been examined by an oculist.

RESEARCH FELLOWSHIP.

A Research Fellowship was established at Leland Stanford University, California, by the will of the late Dr. Annette Buckel, for the study of feeble-minded and backward children. The annual income from the bequest is \$500.00, and the Trustees of the University have doubled this amount, and hope to increase the sum still further so as to provide for a thorough study of the subject. The first appointment will be made in 1914-15.

MENTAL DEFICIENCY AND INSANITY.

Mental deficiency does not appear to be as closely connected with insanity in the parents of mental defectives as was formerly thought. Dr. F. W. Mott, of the London County Asylums, gives as the result of an inquiry into the mental status

of the children of 2,074 inmates of the London county asylums, that these inmates had 4,430 children under sixteen, of whom 3,543 were of school age. Among these were 50 children in the special classes for mentally defective children, a percentage of 2.1 of 2,074 insane parents who had mentally defective children, and a percentage of 1.4 children of insane parents who were mentally defective.

Another inquiry initiated and financed by the Hon. Rupert Guinness, the full results of which are not yet published, was in regard to the heredity of 50 mentally-defective children from a London East End special school. It was found that among the parents only one was insane, but among the grandparents 11 were insane.

MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND SPECIFIC DISEASE.

The presence of specific disease in mental defectives was formerly supposed to be comparatively rare.

Dr. Shuttleworth in 1888 found only ten cases out of 1,000 examined with evidence of syphilis. In 1910 Shuttleworth and Fletcher-Beach state that they could find evidence of specific disease in only 1.17 per cent. of the cases. But the use of the Wasserman reaction has given different results. Two important inquiries were undertaken, one by Dr. Kate Fraser and the other by Dr. H. F. Watson, Medical Officer of H.M. Prison, Peterhead, and were reported in the *Journal of Mental Science*, October, 1913. The results of these two independent investigations were practically identical, and may be summed up as follows:—

Number of mental defectives examined	204
Number giving a positive Wasserman	123
Percentage	60

That is, according to these results, syphilis may be a causative factor in more than fifty per cent. of the cases of mental deficiency of whatever degree of severity.

It is evident that in many cases the influence of a heredity of feeble-mindedness may have been present as well as the influence of specific disease in the parents. The question is still under discussion.

Some work has already been done on this problem in this province, the results of which do not entirely coincide with those given above.

EUGENICS AND THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The latest of the sciences is the science of Eugenics, of which Francis Galton, the author of "Hereditary Genius," is the founder. The word eugenics was first used by him in his book, "Inquiries into Human Faculty," in 1883.

In 1904, only ten years ago, Galton, then in his eighty-second year, as Dr. Saleeby relates in his "First Decade of Modern Eugenics," appeared before the newly-organized Sociological Society, and delivered a lecture on "Eugenics, its Definition, Scope and Aims." The definition was, "Eugenics is the science which deals with all influences that improve the inborn qualities of the race; also with those that develop them to the utmost advantage."

As is well known, Francis Galton belonged to a family of great scientific genius, the Darwin family. On his death, in January, 1911, he left nearly all his money to further the study of eugenics at University College, London, founding the Chair in Eugenics, now held by Professor Karl Pearson.

The new science of eugenics is slowly making good its claim for consideration. It is obvious that its position will depend for many years on the prudence of its advocates. The one part of the platform of the Eugenics Society that meets with universal approval is that which demands proper care and control for the feeble-minded, so that they shall not be parents.

COST OF MAINTENANCE OF FARM COLONIES.

If the necessary land and buildings are provided, how many mental defectives will be self-supporting? Or, to put the question in another way, what is the cost of maintenance per week per inmate?

In a well-organized and well-managed County House of Refuge, on a good farm in Ontario, the weekly cost per inmate varies from \$1.50 to \$2.50, according to the fertility of the land, the type of building and equipment, and the thrift, skill and knowledge with which farming and housekeeping are carried on.

In an Industrial Farm Colony for mental defectives, those under the mental age of three years (formerly called idiots) are not able to do much. The middle-grade and high-grade may be taught to pick the stones off a field, and carry things from one place to another under direction, and these occupations have some commercial and industrial value. All those of the mental age of three to seven years (formerly called imbeciles) can contribute something to their own maintenance, and in many of them there resides some ability, which should be found out. Their powers are frequently sufficient to enable them to partly earn their own living, under good supervision in an institution.

Permanent care in a suitable institution is the only successful, economical and humane method of dealing with mental defectives. This secures not only their welfare and protection, but also the welfare and protection of the community and of posterity.

The cottage plan of construction is the best, and, as far as possible, one "group" or "family" of children, numbering from twenty to twenty-five, should be in each cottage. Larger cottages may accommodate two such "groups," but this plan does not, as a rule, work well.

The number in a cottage or group should not exceed fifty, and in Vineland "there are ten cottages, each containing but one small group of children numbering from twelve to twenty-two. Three cottages contain three groups each, one has three and one has four groups, and there are forty-five boys in two groups at the Menantico Farm Colony.

"The 480 children are, therefore, classified into twenty-five groups, averaging less than twenty to a group. The home spirit is preserved and each child's individuality has the greater opportunity for development."

Superintendent Johnstone says that, "Instead of eating in one large dining-room, the children are served in a number of smaller dining-rooms. Here, too, they can receive more individual attention and a great many are receiving variations from the regular diet."

The provision of a large tract of land is necessary, among other reasons, to secure proper separation and classification of inmates. Thus, low-grade cases should be in cottages on a retired part of the grounds, the younger inmates should be placed in a cottage by themselves, and of course the cottages for girls and those for boys should be in different parts of the grounds.

In the best institutions of this kind the industrial work grows more practical every day, and thus better and more economical administration is secured as well as more satisfactory training of the children.

They should do all their own work, make and mend all their own clothes, weave the cotton, linen and woollen materials used in the institution, make their blankets, produce vegetables, flowers and fruit, and food products of all kinds, and learn every industrial trade and other employment that can be made useful in their own or other institutions, especially those relating to food, clothing, agriculture and building.

MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND SELF-SUPPORT.

At Darenth Industrial Colony, Dartford, England, the following estimates have been made:

Forty-five feeble-minded women can do the laundry work which twenty normal women (good laundry workers) can do. Taking a rough average of all kinds of occupations, four feeble-minded persons can do the work of one normal person.

Dr. Fernald, Waverley, Mass., has shown that in an Industrial Farm Colony for mental defectives, strong able-bodied men can practically earn enough to support themselves, if a fair market price is received for the farm produce.

In Vineland, there are from ten to fifteen inmates, one employed in the school, one in the engine-room, one in the shops and a number on the farm, each of whom does the work that otherwise would have to be done by a normal person. This result is partly secured by finding out what each inmate can work at best, and partly by judicious and constant supervision. These inmates are seventeen years of age and upwards. In the case of children from ten to seventeen, the amount they are able to earn is of course much less, but it is always possible to make them useful in the institution, thus reducing the number of paid employees and the general cost of maintenance.

TRAINING OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES.

The feeble-minded, preferably so called, sometimes known as morons, can contribute a great deal to their own support. Many of them can perfectly well act as junior assistants and helpers in the institutions, and not a few are practically self-supporting as long as they remain inmates of an institution adapted to them. Much depends upon early training. Of course those who have not been trained in childhood and early youth never do so well as those who have been well trained and developed from the earliest years up to the age of sixteen. Those who do not come under good training until they are fifteen or sixteen years of age have usually acquired much evil and many bad habits and cannot do as well in any case as those who have had the advantage of proper and suitable training. Training, to give the best results, should be begun as early as possible. With such training, if the institution has enough of land, the necessary equipment and a good superintendent and staff, nearly all the high-grade feeble-minded ought to be able to maintain themselves by the work they do in the institution.

REORGANIZATION AT DARENTH.

It is possible to take a custodial institution filled with cases who have been treated merely as "custodial cases" and develop the institution into a hive of industry, pleasant and profitable occupations taking the place of dreary and expensive idleness. This has been proved in Darenth Industrial Colony, Dartford,

Kent, England, one of the institutions now under the direct care of the new Board of Control established by the Mental Deficiency Act. This institution takes care of over 2,000 inmates in different grades of feeble-mindedness. (A. Bickmore on "Industries for the Feeble-minded.")

Before the passing of the Act in 1913, Darenth was managed by the Metropolitan Asylums Board. The members of this Board studied and thought upon the question of employment for the feeble-minded, and about ten years ago decided to give the patients practical teaching in the various crafts and industries, so that brooms, brushes, envelopes, mattresses and all the other things that this institution or other institutions may use or consume, might be made on the premises.

THE BRUSH INDUSTRY.

Mr. Bickmore rightly disapproves of going on teaching kindergarten methods and games to the feeble-minded year in and year out. Let them make something they can see the use of and that will be a source of revenue, or at least be a lessening of the expense of the institution. The way this teaching was gone about was in itself an augury of success. In the beginning the new work was carried on wherever there was an odd room in the basement or elsewhere until it could be seen that it had justified itself. The outlay for material was small, being at the beginning of the brush industry, only about five pounds. "To commence the pan or set work, that is, inserting the bristle into the stock or wood-work with pitch, we rigged up an old meat tin supported upon two bricks upon a rough bench, and carried a rubber tube with a Bunsen burner attached from the nearest gas bracket to the under side of the meat tin and so made a pan-bench and set our first broom. From such small beginnings did our brush making industry spring. In the first year (1905) the number of brooms and brushes made was about 700, in 1913 our output was thirty thousand five hundred (30,500) and we keep a stock of brush making material valued at £900."

In the case of all the other industries now carried on, a start was made under similar disadvantages. On the women's side of the Colony a nurse was taught by the men's instructor the wire-drawn branch of brush making. She soon became competent to teach two of the female patients, who in their turn helped to teach others. There are now thirty girls continually employed in this branch of the trade.

These girls also do the trepanned drawn brush-work, for which their fingers are better adapted than are those of the boys, the material used being very fine, and drawn into the stock with silk thread.

BOOK-BINDING AND UPHOLSTERING.

The same method was used for starting the book-binding trade. A nurse was taught a branch of the trade, viz.: sewing, also envelope, label, paper-bag and cardboard box-making. Thirty-three girls are now continually employed in this industry.

Further work being required on the women's side, it was decided to open a branch of the upholstering, so here, again, a nurse was taught mattress making and upholstering, and she in turn now teaches seventeen girls, some of whom are making splendid progress.

MEN'S WORKSHOPS.

"In a year or two, owing to the crowded state of the old rooms used as men's workshops, and on account of the progress the patients were making in the various trades, it was decided that we were justified in asking for improved quarters. The managers, therefore, decided to erect men's workshops at a cost of £3,000. After these shops were built the necessary equipment was made and fixed by patients. These shops, in turn, are now found to be greatly overcrowded, and an extension will shortly be in hand which will give ample room for some time to come."

WORK ROOMS.

"The question then arose as to permanent shops for the women, as the odd rooms in use were rapidly becoming crowded, and in other ways inconvenient for our growing needs. To meet our requirements the managers decided to erect work rooms for women at a cost of £6,000.

"These shops are perfect in every way for the purpose for which they are required. They consist of two large rooms for new needlework, with accommodation for 200 patients, and a needle-room for repairs, seating 120 patients, besides rooms for brush making, bookbinding and mattress making. The floors are wax polished, and the whole is heated by a system of hot-water pipes. All parts are easily accessible for cleaning, and the temperature of the shops is at all times perfect owing to the sound system of ventilation.

"These shops in their turn are already becoming overcrowded, and further room will be necessary in the near future.

"In the adult shops 830 patients are employed (men and women). In 1912, 109,580 articles were made, and 90,096 articles were repaired.

"The value of the above work was £11,962 16s. 3d. The whole of these goods are consumed in the Metropolitan Asylum Board's own institutions."

INDUSTRIAL FARM COLONIES.

During the past year the development of the older Industrial Farm Colonies founded by the foresight of the authorities at training schools for the feeble-minded, has been quite as remarkable as the foundation of new farm colonies. One of the most important of these is the farm colony founded and developed by Dr. Fernald, Superintendent of the Massachusetts Training School for the Feeble-minded, at Waverley, Mass. He realized that he must have some "outlet" for his surplus population at the Training School when the boys sent to him for permanent care grew up to the stature and strength of men, with their minds as defective as ever. He therefore began to purchase land at Templeton about three miles from the Village of Baldwinville, where, though it is over 100 miles from the Training School at Waverley, railway facilities are good and communication easy. Dr. Fernald went on quietly until he had secured about seven farms, aggregating 2,000 acres. Only 200 acres were arable land at this time. There are now working on the estate over 300 men, whose chronological ages are from 16 to 50 years, but whose mental ages range from 4 to 10 years. These are divided into five groups. The first called the "Farm Colony" comprises about 100 of the men, and the other four groups about 50 men each. The Farm Colony feeds the Training School. A great deal of the food consumed by the 1,500 inmates at

Waverley is grown and produced at Templeton. Mixed farming is carried on at Templeton, and last year 61 milch cows were sent from Templeton to Waverley. A few hills not suitable for crops are being re-afforested and will probably in time be quite profitable in that way. But there is much work for many years on the seven farms, and everybody is comfortable, safe, happy and well cared for.

The following description appears in a recent number of "The Training School":

"Each of the groups, except the Farm Colony, has two dormitories of twenty-five beds each, a dining and living room, a clothing room, bath and toilet room, a kitchen, and comfortable, though very simple quarters for the help. The dormitories are one-storey frame buildings with plentiful exits: the heating is by open fireplaces in spring and fall and by airtight wood stoves, burning chunks and stumps in winter. Only a very few of the buildings are more than one-storey high. Some of the old farm houses have been made over and adapted to a new use. A few of the old barns have also been repaired, and in some cases moved to a new location.

"The visitor, even though he may be accustomed to the order and cleanliness that is the essence of a well-conducted institution, will notice and admire the scrupulous condition of every colony building. All the floors, except those in the bath-rooms, are of hardwood, oiled and polished. They are kept in beautiful condition by the daily polishing, which gives useful employment to certain lower grade boys who are beneath the mental level required for the farm laborer.

"Although the land is mostly covered with rocks, yet, when the granite boulders are disposed of the soil that remains is very fertile. The quality of the farming is shown in the fact that notwithstanding a long drought, the crops look excellent. Good roads run from colony to colony, frequently crossing gulleys on the level, the gully having been filled up ten or even twenty feet with the large boulders from the cleared fields. The boulders are used also as foundations for roads everywhere.

"Near each of the colonies is a large pile of stumps, some of the piles being larger than a house, ready to be chopped up into firewood for the winter. Clearing away the rocks and stumps and subsequent farming go on as long as the weather permits. The chief occupation for the winter months is cutting down trees and preparing firewood, and on the hills of Northern Massachusetts, preparing firewood for so large a colony is some work. Every ounce of wood-ashes is carefully saved as a valuable fertilizer, but that is true of everything that might be waste material. The very spirit of the whole enterprise is making into value what would be otherwise waste material, especially waste land and waste humanity."

There are indications that governments, municipalities and private individuals are more and more inclined to favor the establishment of Industrial Farm Colonies as a permanent provision for the mental defectives who are under their charge.

In the beginning of 1914 it was announced that Mr. H. H. Wills, of Bristol, England, had offered a farm, worth about £7,000, at Bishop's Lydeard, near Taunton, Somerset, for use as a farm colony for the feeble-minded of Bristol and Somerset, on condition that the sum of £14,000 for the erection of buildings was collected by March 20th. There is still a deficit of £1,000, but Mr. Wills has extended his time limit so that the necessary sum may be raised if possible. A series of meetings is to be arranged to make the need of such an institution more widely known. It is hoped that the cost of upkeep will be largely covered by grants from local governing bodies and by the produce of the farm itself.

The combined Boards of Guardians for Staffordshire have purchased a site of 120 acres near Wolverhampton on which to establish a colony for the treatment of feeble-minded and epileptic persons. This site was formerly known as the Lovatt Estate and includes a substantial building which cost some £12,000.

CONCLUSION.

The plans proposed for the care of mental defectives grow more practical every year. Auxiliary Classes in the Public Schools are a matter of justice and necessity, but as each Auxiliary Class pupil costs at least three times as much as each pupil in an ordinary class, we must beware of multiplying special classes and those we have must be of the "active service" type. Children should not remain in Auxiliary Classes too long, and only those pupils really suitable to be taught in them should be admitted.

Mental defect must be recognized as early as possible in the Public Schools. All principals, teachers, inspectors, school medical officers, school nurses, charitable persons, social workers, public health officers and employees, and all those who serve the state or community in any capacity, as well as physicians, lawyers, clergymen, and intelligent citizens generally should know the most important facts about mental defect, and aid in framing a policy about mental defectives.

Some provision must be made for the permanent care of mental defectives, and this can only be secured by general action, in which the Provincial Government, the municipalities and the persons above enumerated, shall all co-operate in preparing and putting into effect a policy that shall provide for the care and control of mental defectives, secure their happiness and their maintenance so far as possible by their own efforts, and at the same time safeguard their rights and interests, and the paramount rights and interests of the community and the nation. Such a policy must include provision for land, buildings, maintenance and management. The sources of revenue are:

1. The work done by the inmates of the institution which should be self-contained and self-supporting as far as possible, doing its own work, making its own clothes, producing its own food, erecting its own buildings, building its own roads and otherwise using its own labour to the best advantage.
2. The estates and resources of the inmates (for their several use and benefit).
3. The fees paid by parents, guardians, relatives or friends.
4. Payments per capita per annum in certain cases by the municipality to which the inmate belongs.
5. Municipal grants.
6. Government grants.
7. Private benevolence.

Such a policy would be humane, sensible, financially sound, economical and patriotic.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

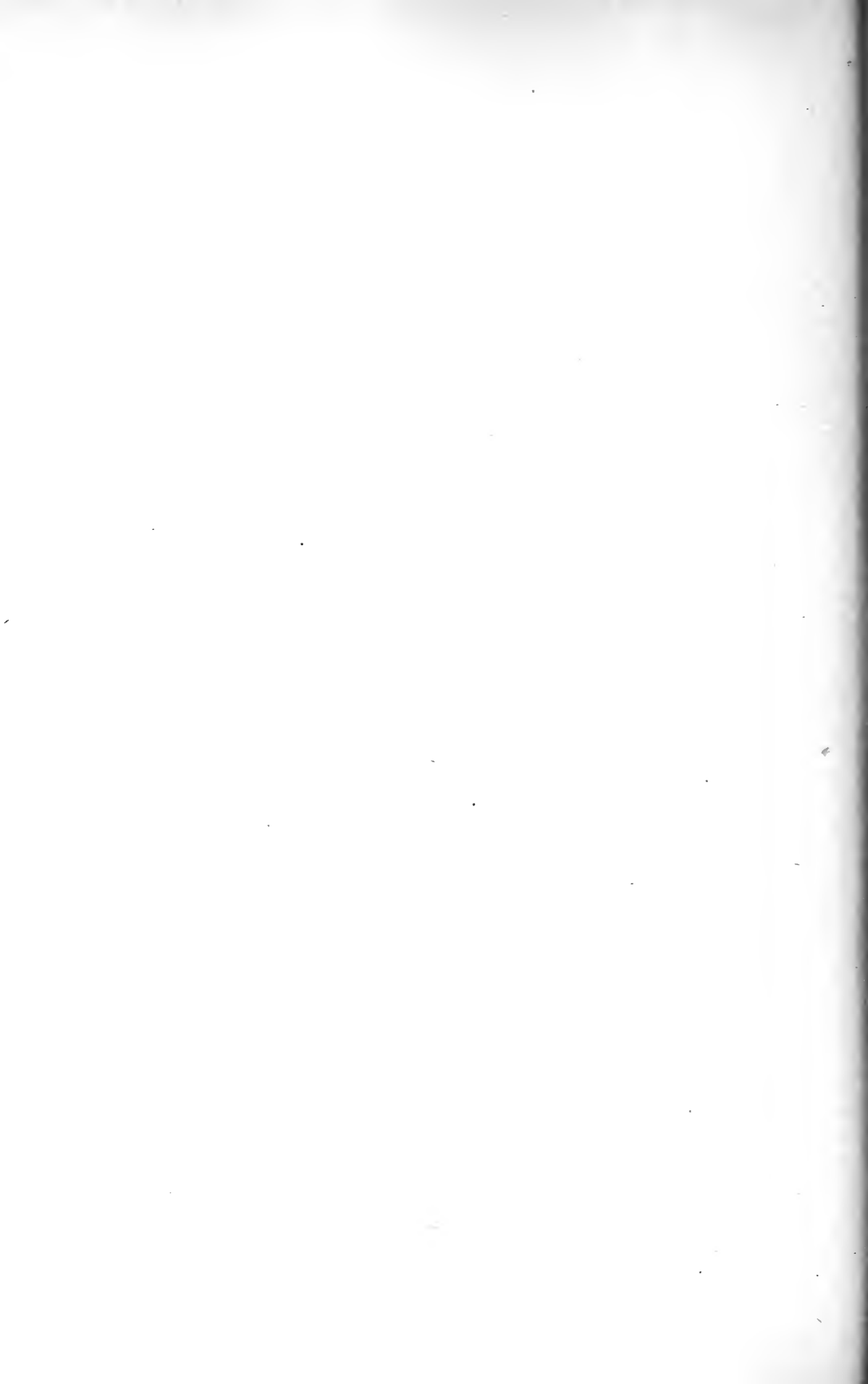
HELEN MACMURCHY,

Inspector of Feeble-Minded.

October 31st, 1914.

INDEX

	Page		Page
Auden, Dr. George	12	Mackay, Dr. A. H.....	8
Auxiliary Classes	5, 28	Manitoba	8
Bickmore, A.	25	Massachusetts Training School....	26, 27
Bookblinding	25	Massachusetts Commission on White Slave Traffic	20
British Columbia	8	Mental Defectives, Self-support of...	24
Brush-making	25	Mental Defectives, Training of....	24
Buckel Foundation	21	Mental Defectives, Typical Cases of..	9, 10
Charity Organization	12	Mental Deficiency Act.....	7, 18, 19
Clinic for Mental Defectives.....	9	Mental Deficiency and Insanity....	21
Conclusion	28	Mott, Dr. F. W.....	21
Cost of Maintenance of Farm Colonies	23	New Jersey Training School..	7, 11, 20, 23, 24
Cost of Caring for Mental Defectives	15	New York State Reformatory for Women	18
County Houses of Refuge.....	14	Niagara	16
Darenth Industrial Colony.....	24	Nova Scotia	8
Defective Delinquent, The.....	18	Orillia Hospital for Feeble-minded..	15
Dominion Commission on Mental Deficiency	16	Orphanages in Ontario	8
Eugenics	22	Parental School	9
Fernald, Dr. W. E.....	8, 20, 24, 26	Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded	6
Gatzert Foundation	20	Page, Dr. J. D.....	11
Hamilton	16	Permanent Care of the Feeble-minded	17
Healy, Dr. William	12	Provision for Mental Defectives....	19
Hospital for Feeble-minded.....	9	Pyle, Professor W. H.....	21
Industrial Farm Colonies	26	Research	21
Industrial Schools	8, 21	Roche, Hon. Dr.	11
Immigration	10	Royal Canadian Commission on Peni- tentiaries	17
Investigation	20	Social Evil	20
Johnstone, Superintendent	23	Social Problems	13
Juvenile Court	9	Specific Disease	22
Juvenile Court Clinics.....	12	Special Magazine Issue	16
Legal Commitment	19	Special Clinics for Children.....	11
Legislation	18, 20	Training for Social Workers.....	16
		Voluntary Associations	6, 7





Feeble-Minded in Ontario

TENTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 31st

1915

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO:

Printed and Published by A. T. WILGROSS, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1916

Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS
Corner Queen and John Streets
TORONTO

To His Honour SIR JOHN STRATHEARN HENDRIE, C.V.O., a Colonel in the Militia of Canada, etc., etc., etc., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR:

I beg to submit herewith the Tenth Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1915.

I have the honour to be,

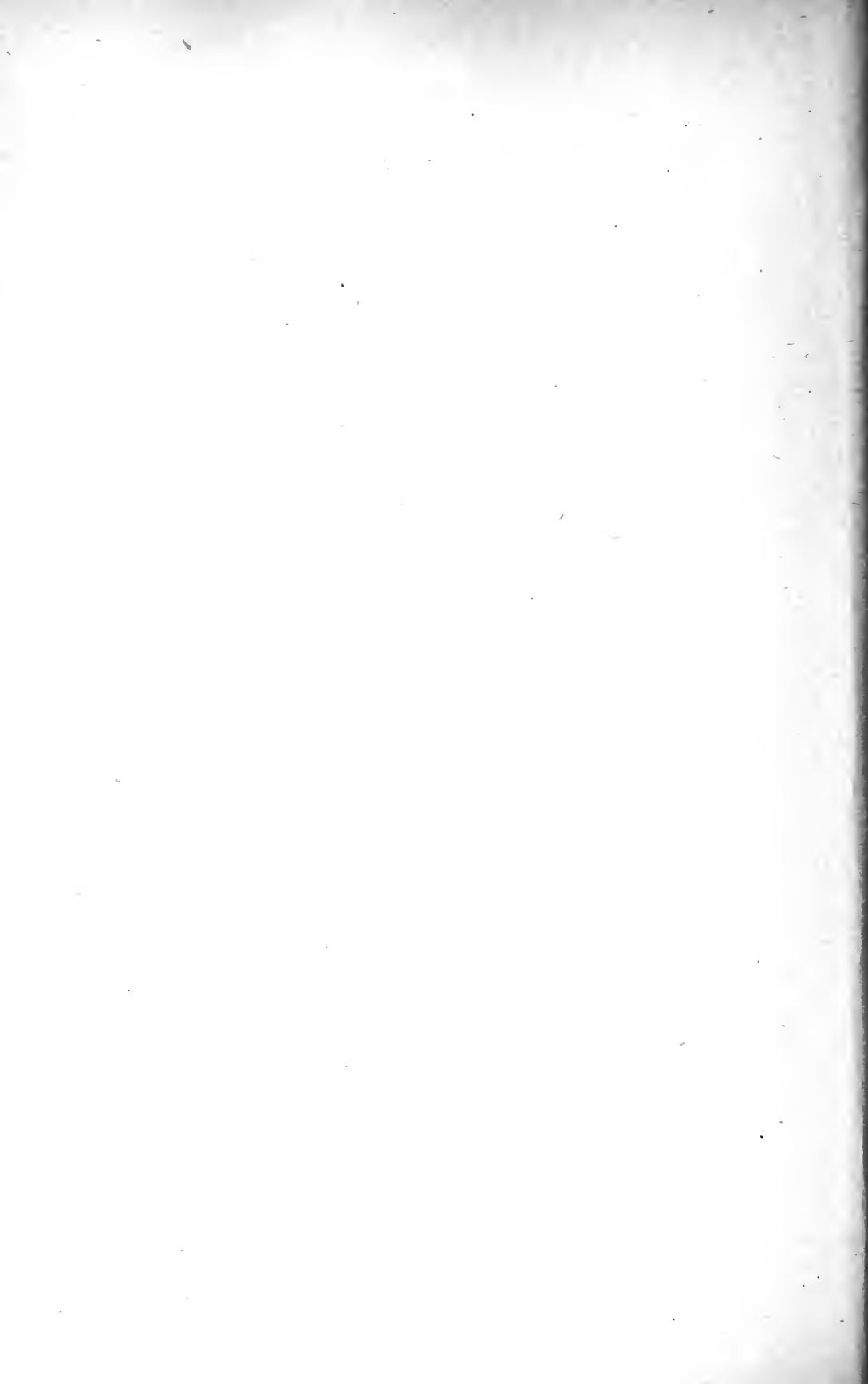
Your Honour's obedient servant,

W. J. HANNA,

Provincial Secretary.

Parliament Buildings,
Toronto,

March 10th, 1916.



Office of the Inspector of the Feeble-Minded, Ontario.
Parliament Buildings, Toronto.

March 1st, 1916.

Sir,—I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Tenth Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1915.

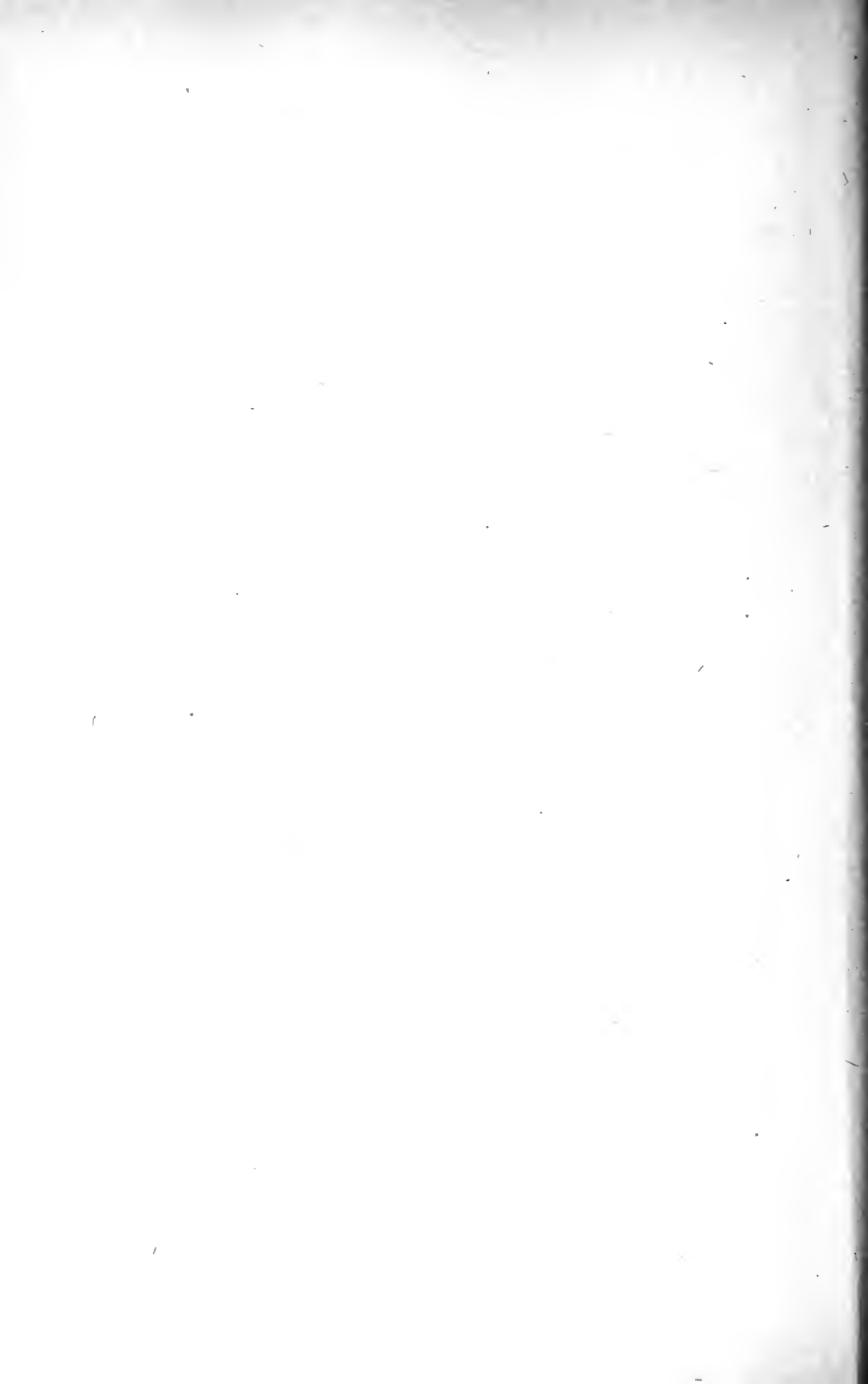
I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Inspector.

HON. W. J. HANNA,
Provincial Secretary of Ontario.



TENTH ANNUAL REPORT ON THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ONTARIO.

In the fifty years since Confederation the work of caring for the dependent, delinquent and defective, has greatly increased. Prison Reform and the care of those suffering from mental disease have been the great problems of the twentieth century so far, but if these have been the pressing problems for the last fifteen years, there is little doubt that the care of mental defectives, who are as numerous as the insane, numbering about 7,700 in Ontario, will be the chief problem for the next fifteen years. We may reasonably expect, if we set about it now in earnest in Ontario, to have this problem fairly under control somewhere about 1925, thus greatly reducing the enormous cost of the work above referred to, not only in gold, but in things more precious than gold.

The Province looks to its leaders—educational, municipal, political, social and religious—to free us from the constant financial drain, the ever-present vexation and thwarting and disappointment, the loss of efficiency, the degeneracy, pauperism, immorality, danger and crime directly traceable to the neglect of mental defectives in the community, thus sapping its vitality and filling charitable institutions, gaols and reformatories with unfortunates who never would have been born if adequate provision had been made for the custodial care of those who have been permitted to be their parents.

WE MUST THINK PROVINCIALY.

The care of the feeble-minded must be looked at in a large way. We must think provincially. We have waste land that should be afforested and would then bring in a large provincial revenue. We need a great many new roads, and we need improvements made on roads that are already built. We need many buildings to house mental defectives. We ought to begin now to train the higher grade mental defectives to be masons, bricklayers, carpenters, builders and laborers so that they can build these institutions for themselves and for each other. We need a great deal of farm and garden work to produce food for mental defectives. They can be taught to weave, knit and otherwise make their own clothes. There are a great many mental defectives of the age of ten to sixteen years who should be taught these things now, when they can learn them best.

A BIG PLAN NEEDED.

There has been a revolution in our ideas about mental defect, following on the more accurate knowledge of the subject now possessed by every intelligent person. The layman knows more about the subject now than the physician knew fifty or even twenty-five years ago. Mental defect is now thought of as a "destructive social force," not an individual misfortune. A big plan is needed to deal with a big problem. Not a tinkering or a picayune or temporary policy, but rather an adequate policy, laid down on broad lines, and dealing with at least the most important aspects of the question. Though it affects the whole Province, every municipality has its own responsibility.

WHAT ARE WE DOING FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED?

Are we doing our best for the feeble-minded? No. Certainly not. The higher grades are not being improved and enabled to earn their own living. We try to teach them in our schools things that they cannot learn and require them to do things that only normal people can do. The lower grades are neglected and utterly miserable. There are families of imbeciles in Ontario who are degraded beyond description and degrading others.

We are not dealing with the problem itself, but only with a symptom here and there. The disease shows in our schools, orphanages, children's aid societies, courts, refuges, prisons, and instead of diagnosing it, and employing suitable remedies, we shut our eyes, and let the body politic suffer harm and loss. For this the Province pays. The people pay. The national character is by so much degenerated, by so much degraded. Whose business is it to begin the crusade?
YOURS.

THE MONEY COMES OUT OF THE SAME POCKET.

The question as to whether the municipalities or the Province should establish and maintain training schools and farm colonies for the feeble-minded is at present much discussed, and there are arguments on both sides. In the end the money comes out of the same pocket and the surplus of labor may be better used under a plan for general organization than it can possibly be in institutions under no general plan.

MAKE A BUDGET.

Since the money comes out of the same pocket, and since we have as many mental defectives to care for as we have insane, we must prepare our budget accordingly.

Institutions are needed—there are probably in the orphanages alone in the Province of Ontario about 600 feeble-minded children whose admission to a training school for feeble-minded is urgently necessary. Nothing but harm and expense can come of refusing to deal properly with them. It will cost less to do this and do it properly than it does now to care for them in places not intended for them and where they are doing great harm to others.

The situation in other charitable institutions is the same, and, worse than that, there are in every city, town, village, township, county, and unorganized district in the Province neglected, uncared-for mental defectives, who are costing the people of the Province far more as they are than they would cost if they were all cared for in a suitable institution of the training school and industrial farm colony type. A business plan with an adequate budget is therefore a first necessity.

MAKE A POLICY.

A definite policy for the care of the feeble-minded must be formulated and adopted. It is known that there is a large number of feeble-minded in Ontario. Where are they and what should be done for them?

From ten per cent. to twenty per cent. of all those in gaols and reformatories are mental defectives. Which are they and where shall they go?

The feeble-minded are in every county house of refuge and other refuges, just as the insane were not so many years ago. When are we going to take them out of this unsuitable place and put them in a proper place? What arrangements are we going to make to safeguard the feeble-minded who are at large in the community? They are making suffering and trouble, and no one is appointed to care for them.

A broad plan with a clear and well-defined purpose as to finance, management and legislative enactment, giving the required powers, with due regard to public opinion and private rights would, if plainly stated and explained, go a long way towards accomplishing the aims of an educational campaign. When such a plan has been shown to be a success as provided and used for the wards of the state and the wards of the charitable institutions, then all those who are parents and guardians of mental defectives will be prepared to avail themselves, as indeed many are now seeking to do, of a similar provision and protection.

BUSINESS METHODS.

Those who make business plans are characterized among other things by the courage of their convictions.

Business methods are beginning to be employed in matters of this kind. People are beginning to think out the facts about the feeble-minded and say, "Will you tell me what is wrong with these people anyway?" Charitable associations and institutions are beginning to consider employing business methods and even considering scientific management.

WHAT THE PEOPLE PAID.

The Public Charities Association of Philadelphia had a question brought to their attention. "Why is it that a certain county in Pennsylvania has had to pay in the last twenty-five years \$265,000 for crime and pauperism in a small district of a county in North-Eastern Pennsylvania, where the land is good and where only 3,090 people live, or an average of \$88.75 for each person in the section?" Here is the itemized bill:

Outside relief	\$20,000 00
Care of orphans	30,000 00
Criminal cases coming to Commissioner's office for payment	75,000 00
Criminal cases settled in Court	15,000 00
Maintenance in County House	125,000 00
Total	265,000 00

THEY FIND OUT WHY.

The County adopted a business method of answering the question. They sent some one to find out. They appointed a medical woman who went and lived six months in the district. She found in one village with 308 inhabitants 82 people who were irresponsible, and in another village with 52 residents she found 30 irresponsibles. Working on she finally got a list of 508 individuals who were helping to spend the money as follows:

FOR WHOM THE MONEY WAS SPENT.

Adults.

Partially dependent	152	
Alcoholic	30	
Sexually immoral	89	
Criminalistic	22	
Alcoholic and immoral	20	
Alcoholic and criminalistic	15	
Immoral and criminalistic	10	
Alcoholic, immoral and criminalistic	3	
		341

Children.

Permanently retarded	144	
Incorrigible and sexually immoral	23	
		167
		508

TWO MENTALLY DEFECTIVE FAMILIES.

Tracing the family trees a little further back, the number of family connections to which the most of the 508 belonged was reduced to ten, and a little further back these were found to come from two such "clans" or family groups. Thus in the criminal record the F. family appear 95 times and the A. family 126 times.

Forty-five normal women in that community had 130 children, an average of three children for each normal mother. But in the A. family and the F. family connection and other mentally-defective families there were as follows:

THE NUMBER OF CHILDREN OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES.

3 women had each borne.....	2 children.
2 " "	3 "
5 " "	4 "
4 " "	4 "
9 " "	6 "
7 " "	7 "
3 " "	8 "
1 " "	9 "
3 " "	10 "
4 " "	11 "
4 " "	12 "

an average of 7 to each feeble-minded mother.

A QUARTER OF A MILLION DOLLARS IN A QUARTER OF A CENTURY.

A cost of more than a quarter of a million dollars in less than a quarter of a century, paid by the county as a whole, is worth thinking about from the taxpayer's point of view, not to mention the point of view of the statesman, the law giver, the judge, the lawyer, the doctor, the teacher, the clergyman, the business man, the normal man or woman, the average citizen.

THE ONTARIO SITUATION MUCH THE SAME.

A Losing Proposition.

From the information already in this office it is known that there are districts in Ontario where the crime and pauperism bill approaches the above record, where,

for example, one township in a certain county costs four times as much as any other township in the county. The reason is the same. Neglected families of mental defectives cost us that money.

A Paying Proposition.

There is no institution for the feeble-minded anywhere that is not overcrowded, or that has not a long waiting list. This emphasizes the absolute necessity of making an entirely new policy for dealing with the feeble-minded.

The feeble-minded at liberty are a costly menace to the community, but under suitable custodial care they can be made useful and happy, and the danger of propagating their kind can be minimized. It is a paying proposition for the state to have as many as possible of the feeble-minded cared for in this way. The failure to make such provision promptly, and adequately, is a form of social extravagance which the state cannot afford. (New York Board of Charities, Feb. 15, 1915.)

THE RIGHT KIND OF INSTITUTION.

The most economical and satisfactory institution for mental defectives has:

1. A sufficient population to admit of the economic unit in everything and of good classification, say 1,000 to 2,000. These should be divided into comparatively small families, of about twelve to fifty in a family, each with special needs and characteristics, according to age, strength, sex, mental age, appearance, physical condition, ability, trainability, teachability, disposition, occupation, habits, manners, trustworthiness, etc.

2. Sufficient land—about one acre per inmate for an Industrial Farm Colony.

3. Simple buildings on the cottage system, costing about \$400 per bed and built by the inmates, as far as possible.

4. Work-shops and industries, farm and garden work and training and suitable equipment so that the institution may be self-supporting and self-contained, producing and manufacturing all that the inmates need.

5. The best superintendent that can possibly be got.

6. A staff of officers of the highest type, well organized and comfortably and suitably provided with residence, recreation and opportunities for improvement in their work and of their talents in every direction.

LETCHWORTH.

The new Letchworth Village Colony in the State of New York is being developed, it appears, on good lines, so far as buildings are concerned. The 1915 report of the Advisory Committee says:

"If the plans of the Board of Managers are carried out, instead of a single large institution there really will be a co-ordinated group of six or more small institutions. The bane of a large institution is the loss of personality and of the human touch and interest. The plan contemplated will insure the nearest approach to normal home life for the individual which at this time seems possible under institution conditions. The direct supervision in the relatively small unit will make possible a maximum of happiness and content, of good health and comfort, and will permit the consideration of the educational needs of each child. We also believe it will produce the best results in the way of economic efficiency in the utilization of the trained capacity both of inmates and employees.

"The location of the different groups in one general community eliminates the difficulties and expense of transfer, one of the serious objections to the location of single groups in different parts of the State."

LEGISLATION.

Such institutions can only be established by well planned legislation and general co-operation of all concerned. The "Mental Deficiency Act" of 1913 in England and the similar Act in Scotland are being administered with as much rapidity as could be expected under the circumstances. Thus twenty-five counties and county boroughs have, in accordance with the Act, submitted their schemes, of which nearly all have been approved, and in seventy other cases schemes are being prepared. Many local authorities have appointed officers to put the Act into effect, and are applying for the Government Grant to which they are entitled under this Act. Thus the local authorities in London have applied for a grant of £2,000 to enable them to overtake the duties assigned to them under the Mental Deficiency Act.

EXAMINATION AND CERTIFICATION.

It is necessary to provide by whom and in what way mental defect is to be diagnosed. The Mental Deficiency Act provides for a Commission on Mental Defect, composed of experts. The legal commitment to the Hospital for Feeble-Minded in Orillia requires the two examining physicians to state that the proposed inmate is an idiot, but this has long ceased to be a correct description, and when admission to Orillia is proper and necessary, it is not fair to the Institution, nor to the certifying physician, nor to the proposed inmate, that the present plan should continue. There are inmates at Orillia of a high grade, and still more of a middle grade.

CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETIES.

The difficulties of the Children's Aid Societies in dealing with mentally-defective children who are thrust on them, left on their hands, deserted, returned again and again, whom they cannot send out and cannot keep, are becoming a grievous burden and a great hindrance to their work. In Kingston this is keenly felt. In Ottawa the situation is more serious than ever before. In Toronto the Annual Report says: "The mentally-defective children growing up in this City are a serious menace to its future. They should be detained, classified and helped in the development of what mental improvement is possible. They should not be allowed to perpetuate their class."

The Belleville Children's Aid Society says: "We have several and we are doing the best we can for them, but our best is not the best that can be done for this class of children. Having these children in the Shelter is not only an injustice to them, but to all the other children."

The Children's Aid Society of Oxford County report that they have eleven feeble-minded children.

At the Annual Meeting of the Children's Aid Society for the County of Wentworth, held at Dundas in June, 1915, a resolution was introduced by A. F. Rykert, M.P.P., asking that an amendment to the marriage law be made so as to prevent the marriage of feeble-minded persons; also that the general question of the care of the feeble-minded be dealt with. There are within five miles of Dundas thirty feeble-minded persons known to the Society. Fifteen of these are in two families.

Twelve other Children's Aid Societies in different parts of the Province report a total of fifty-three mentally-defective children among their wards. This is a partial report only.

ORPHANAGES.

An effort has been made during the past year to ascertain as accurately as possible the number of mentally-defective children in the orphanages of Ontario. In five orphanages in Toronto, whose population on the day of inspection was 481, 58 children were found who were mentally-defective. In one orphanage 18 mental defectives were found.

During the past year the number of children maintained in the orphanages in Ontario was 4,850, and information gained on inspection would indicate that in the orphanages in Ontario alone there are being maintained about 600 mentally-defective children. When we add to this the number under the care of the Children's Aid Society and in the Barnardo Homes and similar homes, and above all the number in the Public Schools and those attending no school at all, the urgency of this matter is seen to be so great that those who can bring it to the public attention, and get this grave national menace removed, should never hold their peace until this is accomplished.

LOCAL ASSOCIATIONS AND AUTHORITIES.

The ascertainment of mental defectives, the supervision of mental defectives and the finding of guardians and homes for suitable cases may be performed better by local authorities within their boundaries than by any one else.

VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS.

These are of the utmost importance and are indeed quite indispensable to any proper scheme for the care of the feeble-minded. The largest and by far the most important, both in its powers and scope, is the recently formed Central Association for the Care of the Mentally-Defective in England, including as it does some forty-five public bodies, societies and associations, and thirty local branches, and having relation to thirty-three certified institutions and approved homes for mental defectives, as well as receiving recognition and aid in the shape of Government Grants.

This Association had been in existence only eight months before war broke out, and the vigour and energy that would have made the Association a great success had to be turned in other directions. In spite of this the Association has made a good start, held its first statutory meeting on October 15th, 1914, established a summer school for teachers of mental defectives in Birmingham in 1915, organized lectures, classes, case work and other departments of work, and has a prospect of great usefulness before it in the future. It is interesting to note that the first summer school for such teachers in Great Britain opened upon the same day that our first summer school opened in Ontario, July 4th, 1915.

Even the supreme responsibility brought by the war has not halted progress on behalf of the feeble-minded, thus showing that the demand for the care and control of such persons is permanent and urgent and not a temporary or unimportant matter.

At the Annual Conference and Exhibition held by the National Association for the Feeble-minded on June 25th, in the Council Chamber of the Guild Hall, of

the City of London, there were no less than 500 delegates. The meeting was opened by the Lord Mayor under the presidency of Sir Bryan Donkin. One of the speakers pointed out that the fact of the feeble-minded being found everywhere has had dramatic demonstration in the appearance of mental defectives before the recruiting sergeant, and sometimes in the ranks of those who have enlisted for overseas service, though they were frequently stopped by the medical officer.

"It appears that many mentally-defective have been enlisting, only to be at once invalided back for prolonged and frequently very costly treatment. And the question how such low-grade cases, numbers of whom exist unrecognized in our midst, should be prevented from enlisting is obviously an important one."

The Exhibition—probably the first of its kind—included a very extensive exhibition from Darenth showing specimens of basketmaking, bootmaking, brush-making, bookbinding, carpentering, dressmaking, knitting, matmaking, printing, rugmaking, toymaking, tailoring, tinsmithing, upholstering, weaving.

The Stoke Park Colony (Bristol) exhibit was also very interesting. Here were some creditable tapestries, rugs, and various woollen and cotton goods, all materials used being first woven and spun by the children. The Princess Christian's Farm Colony, Hildenborough, Kent, sent flowers, vegetables, butter, eggs, and even chickens as examples of their industry.

Other institutions for the feeble-minded sent exhibits, one of which was a fine array of lace.

CANADIAN HEALTH ASSOCIATION.

At any association where questions relating to public health or public welfare are considered, the question of the care of mental defectives is sure to appear sooner or later. It occupied a whole session at the Annual Meeting of the Canadian Public Health Association in Toronto in September. The staff of the Social Service Clinic, Toronto General Hospital, Dr. C. K. Clarke, Dr. C. M. Hincks and Dr. Withrow presented cases which were followed with great interest by the members of the Association.

VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS IN OTHER COUNTRIES.

Voluntary associations in the United States and elsewhere have made progress during the year. The Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Study of the Feeble-Minded was held at Berkeley on August 2nd-3rd, 1915, and was one of the most important ever held, both on account of the attendance and the value of the papers presented by the President, Dr. Goddard, Prof. Terman, Supt. Rogers, Miss Farrell, of New York City, and others.

The National Committee for Mental Hygiene, which has now received for its work over \$80,000, is active in furthering work for the feeble-minded through its branches and otherwise.

The Illinois Society for Mental Hygiene are trying to secure funds for experimental farms, industrial schools and workshops for mental defectives. These, it is expected, will be partly self-supporting after the first year.

The New York Psychiatrial Society, during last year, made an important investigation as to the bearing of mental defect upon poverty, crime, education and other important social problems, through a committee of three experts, Dr. Thos. Salmon, Dr. C. L. Dana and Dr. L. Pierce Clark. This research was influential in the action taken by other public bodies, especially in petitioning the New York Constitutional Convention that an agency might be created to bring about adequate

institutional provision for feeble-minded persons, and to devise means for their recognition and supervision in the communities of the State.

A CAMPAIGN COMMITTEE.

A remarkable conference of nineteen influential persons interested in the care of the feeble-minded from seven different States gathered at the home of Mrs. Harriman, New York, and formed themselves into an advisory committee for a campaign of education to inform the general public of the amount, cause, effects and care of feeble-mindedness.

Among those present were Dr. Fernald, of Waverley; Superintendent Rogers, Faribault, Minn.; Superintendent Johnstone, of Vineland, N.J.; and Dr. Davenport, of the Eugenics Record Office.

The Committee are trying to raise a budget of \$25,000 a year for five or ten years for this purpose. Good progress has already been made with their plans.

STATE COMMISSIONS.

Seven States have recently appointed commissions or state boards to report on the care of the feeble-minded—New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Michigan, New Hampshire, Virginia.

CITY COMMISSIONS.

In Chicago, the Board of Education and the Juvenile Protective Association are carrying on investigations, and in Cleveland an investigation is being made.

The City of Springfield appointed a committee to deal with the problem of the feeble-minded, which, after pointing out that 2,393 inmates were cared for at the two institutions at Waverley and Wrentham, and that there was a waiting list of 1,256, recommends that a third institution shall be immediately established in Western Massachusetts, because a large number of known cases of feeble-mindedness in Western Massachusetts cause an acute problem of great sociological and economical significance with which existing institutional provision is inadequate to cope.

THE REPORT OF A STATE COMMISSION.

The New York State Commission presented its report to the Legislature in February, 1915, by its Chairman, R. W. Heberd, Secretary of the State Board of Charities. It states that 21,000 persons now outside of the protection of State institutions are known to be feeble-minded, and that only 3,000 mental defectives are being cared for in institutions. Their recommendations are as follows:

1. That the care, custody, treatment and training of the mentally-deficient be definitely regarded as state problems, though parts of these problems may be assigned to localities under improved state supervision. The State Institutions at Syracuse, Newark, Rome and Thiells should be enabled to provide for 2,500 inmates each. A new institution convenient to the south-western part of the State should be erected. To round out the system of state care, the Commission recommends that the State take over the New York City asylums for the feeble-minded on Randall's Island.

2. That there be separate institutions for the higher grade of the feeble-minded, whose relatives and friends reasonably object to having them placed with idiots and imbeciles. A new institution for epileptics in the south-western part of the State is urged also, as the Craig colony at Sonyea is crowded.

3. That separate institutions of a custodial nature, one for each sex, be established for the care of mentally deficient delinquents.

4. That the State itself establish and maintain a system of clearing houses for the examination before commitment of those supposed to be mentally-deficient. The Commission found that no suitable facilities for this purpose exist outside of New York City.

5. That better training and supervision be provided in the public schools for the high-grade mental defective, many of whom must ultimately be given the "test of liberty" and that opportunities for vocational training be extended.

A COMMISSION OF FIVE.

The Arkansas Legislature passed a resolution that a Commission should be appointed to investigate the condition and needs of the feeble-minded in that State, and the Governor of the State appointed in April, 1915, an unpaid Commission of five members to carry out this work. There are more than 100 feeble-minded persons in the State Hospital for the Insane, where they are a detriment to the work of the institution.

It is expected that the Commission will prepare a bill on the subject for the next session of the Legislature, recommending the provision of a special institution for the care of mental defectives.

A CHILDREN'S COMMISSION.

There has probably been no publication during the year on this question more important than the Report of the Children's Commission for the State of New Hampshire. The Commission has been working for three years. In December, 1912, the New Hampshire Conference on Charities and Corrections passed the following resolution:

"Since the ultimate aim of all social and charitable work is the final abolition of poverty, crime and disease, and since all authorities are agreed upon the fact that the only way to bring about this result is by beginning with the children of the nation, we most earnestly hope that the New Hampshire State Conference of Charities may now concentrate its energies upon the child, and petition the coming legislature for the appointment of a commission of three members, who shall investigate all matters relating to the welfare of children of our State, especially the questions of orphanage, juvenile courts, desertion, physical and mental degeneracy, infant mortality, accidents and diseases, and report to the Legislature of 1915, recommending the necessary measures for the improvement of the conditions of child life in New Hampshire—this commission to serve without compensation excepting for necessary expenses."

A bill drafted in accordance with the above resolution became law on April 15th, 1913, and on July 15th the Governor appointed the Commission which has now reported. The expenses of the Commission were \$1,350.

In this report the following was one of four recommendations for immediate action: The establishment of a colony for feeble-minded girls and women of child-bearing age.

The following are four of the ultimate aims of the Commission :

1. Private family homes for all normal dependent children.
2. Institutional care for all feeble-minded children.
3. Special classes in schools wherever feasible for all backward children.
4. Medical inspection of children in every school in New Hampshire.

The result of this investigation by trained workers and others, in industrial schools, almshouses, orphanages, and elsewhere, is just what it is everywhere that such investigation has been made.

"That it is the feeble-minded children from whom criminal classes are recruited no one can doubt who studies the Commission's record of the mentality of the 147 children tested at the State Industrial School."

"Our almshouse tables show that the percentage of feeble-minded inmates of our county almshouses ranges from 15.5 in Stratford to 56.8 per cent. in Sullivan County, and averages 29 per cent. of the total number."

"In our orphanages the story is the same. The study of the Commission has shown 262 feeble-minded children in the eighteen different orphanages of the State, a larger number than the School for Feeble-Minded is caring for."

"Surely no one who gives any thought to these significant records can doubt that it is an imperative necessity for the State of New Hampshire to take immediate action towards preventing the continued increase of this great burden of feeble-mindedness, and vitally important that she gives the best possible care to the present large number."

"A low tone in the social and moral life of the community is most frequently found in the most thinly populated counties, where isolation has been a main factor in lowering the social ideals, as well as promoting the deterioration of the stock, through intermarriage and kindred evils. It is significant to note that the two counties which have the highest percentage of feeble-mindedness have also the lowest moral tone and are the most isolated from the life of the outside world. Moral and physical regeneration should be encouraged here by a closer touch with the larger life and interest of the outside world, by organized and systematic efforts to improve rural living conditions."

A CITIZENS' COMMITTEE.

A Citizens' Committee representing the philanthropic and social agencies and institutions in the District of Columbia, realizing the urgent need of securing an institution for the proper care and treatment of the mental defective, applied to the United States Department of Labor and asked that the Children's Bureau should assist them by preparing a list of "known cases of mentally-defective persons resident in the District, who, for their own protection and that of the community, were in need of custodial care."

THE CHILDREN'S BUREAU.

The chief of the Bureau, Miss Julia Lathrop, detailed three officers of the Bureau to do this work, and the results with some information on the general problem of the feeble-minded have been issued during the year, as Publication No. 13 of the Bureau. Public opinion was strongly in favor of this work; in fact, the reports of the Bureau of Charities and the Board of Children's Guardians in 1914 urged "the importance of providing proper facilities for the segregation and care of the feeble-minded. This is a question which is receiving active atten-

tion throughout the entire country. It is now generally realized that the only effective method of handling this problem is to provide permanent custodial care, so that this class may be safely segregated from the community and prevented from reproducing their kind."

The report shows that 889 names were reported, but of this number 91 were either duplicates or names regarding which the information was so meagre that the persons were not traceable, leaving a total of 798 individuals reported as being in need of institutional care.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL IS THE KEY TO THE SITUATION.

The information is most complete about children from 6 to 15 years of age, because, as all workers have pointed out—the school is the best place for obtaining such information. A striking increase in the 9 to 11 age group is noted, and a general increase in the 12 to 14 age group. Quite so. The older the child is the more noticeable the mental defect becomes. Normal children develop rapidly and get more sense—but mental defectives never do.

Information was obtained concerning 305 males and 229 females. The smaller number of females reported is probably accounted for by the fact that mothers often keep their defective daughters in the home, both because of the danger they may encounter outside and because the girls can assist in the household tasks. The boys cannot be kept in so easily, thus coming to the attention of neighbors and others.

It is comparatively easy to get information concerning the lower grades of the mental defectives—the idiots and imbeciles. They are in general placed in institutions so far as accommodation is provided. The situation is different with regard to the high-grade mental defectives, the so-called morons. Their defectiveness does not generally become known until they have committed some depredation or have given evidence of moral delinquency.

The situation in the District of Columbia is as follows: 798 mental defectives have been found and only 12 per cent. of these are receiving proper care. 249 are in institutions which are unsuitable for them and for which they are unsuitable, harmful and troublesome inmates, and 428 are at large in the community.

A striking fact revealed is that the greater number of persons now in institutions are older people rather than children, of the ages when training would be profitable.

In view of the close relationship between mental defect and problems of the child welfare, the library of the Children's Bureau is collecting material pertaining to all phases of the subject of mental defect, including reports of institutions. The material is at the service of those interested in the care of mental defectives.

RESEARCH DEPARTMENTS.

The State Board of Charities of Missouri has been able to establish in the State Industrial School for Girls, at Chillicothe, a Department of Research and Psychology.

Dr. Pyle, of the University of Missouri, in an investigation made here by means of the Binet tests, reports about seventy-five per cent. of the girls mental defectives. Many of these do well and are Honour Roll Girls, for even defectives can be taught right ideas (just as little children can) especially in an institution.

A Research Department has also been established in the Minnesota School for Feeble-Minded. Dr. Kuhlman, the Director, has two assistants, and the Department has now completed the data for 377 families, representing 477 inmates in the institution. These researches have brought to light the fact that while 477 mentally defective inmates are cared for in the institution, there are, belonging to the same families a total of 1,740 feeble-minded persons who are not cared for at any institution.

The first important conclusion reached from these investigations is the fact that there are distinct strains of mental defect from which a large percentage of the cases come that require public care and support not only in institutions for feeble-minded, but as paupers in the general community. As the investigation proceeds, there is found to be relationship between some families, supposed at first to be entirely separate.

EUGENICS.

This subject has received more attention since the war.

"I am of nothing more certain than that the choice for Great Britain to-day is between national eugenics or the fate of all her imperial predecessors from Babylon to Spain." (Dr. Saleeby.)

The sensible citizen is now prepared to give the eugenist something of a hearing.

X-The very word "eugenics" is new. It was coined on May 16th, 1904, by the founder of the Eugenics Society, Sir Francis Galton, who delivered an address on "Eugenics, its Definition, Scope and Aims" before the London Sociological Society. The definition was as follows:

"The study of agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations, either physically or mentally. The name—not the idea—was new. —X

Eight years after these events the first International Eugenics Conference was held in London, and to-day some of its principles, especially the belief that mental defectives should not be parents, and that the community should take steps to carry out this principle, are almost universally received.

MARRIAGE LAWS.

There is a growing sentiment in the community that our Marriage Laws should be amended so as to prevent the marriage of mental defectives as far as possible.

The State Eugenics Commission appointed in 1913 has, this year, recommended to the Michigan Legislature that a law be enacted making it obligatory that the name of each individual who may be cared for in a public or private institution in Michigan for the insane, delinquent, dependent, mentally-defective or epileptic, be filed in the office of the state board of health by the officer in charge, such names to be held in privacy, and that before the clerk of any county may issue a license for marriage he shall submit the name of the applicant to the secretary of the state board of health. If any information is in the official possession of the state board of health which shows that such individual has been adjudged insane or shown to be feeble-minded, epileptic, or afflicted either with active or latent sexual disease the license shall be denied. It was also recommended that each of the state institutions for the care of the insane, epileptic, and feeble-minded be authorized to employ a field worker whose duty it would be to exercise a systematic supervision over discharged patients.

MENTAL DEFECT AS A CAUSE OF UNEMPLOYMENT.

A certain number of persons, both men and women, are unemployed and unemployable because of mental defect.

Three recent instances of such unemployment may be given. The first is the experience of recruiting officers, and army medical officers and members of the medical and surgical staffs of hospitals where a number of soldiers have been cared for recently. Some mental defectives were accepted as recruits in Toronto and Kingston and were discharged within a few days because they were found to be feeble-minded, and in other instances young men, physically fit, were rejected by the medical officers because of obvious mental defect. An assistant surgeon in one of the services in Toronto General Hospital has had, in 1915, at least four soldiers admitted to his ward for surgical treatment who were recognized by him as mental defectives. As this information was offered spontaneously and was not the result of any inquiry, it seems reasonable to conclude that these were not the only cases where men could not be accepted as soldiers on account of their mental defect.

The second instance was noted by the manager of a large employment agency. On this employment agency list there are at present the names of at least three mental defectives. All of these are of a high grade and could earn their living easily by their work if they were continually under direction. One, a girl of attractive appearance, good social position and very fair upbringing, has been placed for the last two years in many different positions. She can do the work but she has not enough sense to do it. She stops in the middle of it just like a child of five or six years, although she is twenty-three years old. She is only too likely to be the mother of an unknown number of unemployable mental defectives.

Another mental defective who has been sent to a great many situations by the same employment agency is a boy of about twenty years. He can do the work for which he has been employed, but he lacks any sense of responsibility. He is daily becoming more careless as to personal cleanliness and respectability. He is very much attracted to the opposite sex. He has just been turned out of the home of his uncle, his only refuge, by his aunt, who cannot put up with him any longer, during the absence of his uncle in one of the Canadian Overseas Contingents, and he is making a wretched living by washing dishes in a low-class restaurant where he gets a low wage and his food.

The third instance is as follows:

It will be remembered that the Women's Patriotic League opened an employment bureau at their headquarters on Sherbourne Street shortly after the beginning of the war. Among the 110 applicants in one department of the bureau there were on February 19th, 1915, 10 whom the officers of the employment bureau had no doubt were mental defectives, and some three or four others who were probably also feeble-minded. It need hardly be added that employment could not be found for them, and they, therefore, remained permanently unemployed.

If feeble-minded persons were properly trained in youth and permanently cared for in a suitable institution, most of them would earn their living, relieve their families and the community of a heavy burden, and thus posterity would be protected from a still heavier burden.

ILLEGITIMACY.

This problem is another of the social questions which will not down, but rise to disquiet, confound and perplex the social worker. The modern attitude is changing about this matter. Instead of turning away from it, we are slowly turning to face it. It is one of the problems that will be taken up after the war.

There have been two important American studies on it published during the year, one in Boston and the other in St. Louis.

The Boston Conference on Illegitimacy is made up of a group of workers who deal personally with unmarried mothers, and who have joined together with the purpose of more clearly defining the problems met during their care of these women and girls. The members of the Conference have pursued this end in two ways: First, by discussion and criticism at each meeting of actual cases, presented without names or identifying facts, to illustrate some point in investigation or treatment as to which the various societies differ in practice. Second, by forming groups of workers for special study.

The study groups, six in number, are three of them for self-instruction and three for research. The object of the groups on legislation, on feeble-mindedness and on syphilis is to get light on the handling of individual problems, and thus at once to raise the standard of care for the mothers and to prepare the workers for the study of general problems later. The work of the research committees, those on present conditions in Boston, on normal girls, and on public opinion have looked towards the more precise defining of problems that a small group can fairly attempt. These are: (1) The problem of so assembling the facts amassed in the case-investigations of thirty-odd societies and hospitals as to disclose recurrent causal factors that otherwise would be lost in the details; (2) the problem of fixing upon certain handicaps, other than mental defect, predisposing to unchastity; and (3) the problem of appraising the stigma attaching to illegitimacy.

The object of the study group on Feeble-mindedness is to inform its members of the symptoms of mental defect, in order that they may include in their social histories of unmarried mothers facts of everyday conduct such as are useful to the examining alienist.

The results obtained by these groups of workers show that information was secured for 163 girls, of whom 79 were apparently normal and 19 sub-normal.

“The mentality of the girl should be thoroughly understood. If she is feeble-minded, or a delinquent, she cannot be treated in the same way as if she were a normal woman where favourable conditions might mean reform. Moreover, her mental or moral incapacity has a decided bearing upon the advisability of her keeping the child with her.

THE SOCIAL EVIL.

This problem is as old as human history, and still unsolved. Why?

No one denies that those who are arrested are not the clever ones, not the sharpest and best able to escape at the expense of their companions, but there are many women in immoral houses who are victims, and there are few modern investigators who do not take account of this and of the fact that a large proportion of the victims of the White Slave Traffic are mentally defective. Dr. W. F. Snow has published a study in which he tabulates the results of recent investigations.

	Number Prostitutes Examined.	Per cent. Aments.
State Board of Charities and Correction, Richmond, Va.	120	83.3
Chicago Morals Court	639	62.0
Chicago Morals Court	126	85.8
Illinois Training School for Girls	104	97.0
Massachusetts Vice Commission	300	51.0
Massachusetts State Woman's Reformatory	243	49.0
New York State Reformatory for Women	193	29.8
Bureau of Social Hygiene	100	29.0
Total	1,825	

In all, 1,825 cases have been tested, the results ranging from 97 per cent. to 29 per cent. of aments among the persons tested. The surprisingly wide variation in the figures given above indicates a great difference in the methods used and in the interpretation of results. Undoubtedly the type of prostitute found in New York and examined at Bedford is about the same as that found in Chicago and examined by the Chicago Morals Court. The difference lies in the examiner and his or her method and interpretation.

The most accurate and conservative studies thus far made indicate that about one-half of the prostitutes who come into the custody of city and state institutions are mentally defective.

"It is apparent that our great problems of crime and the social evil are inseparably intertwined with the problem of feeble-mindedness. Whatever we may do towards the suppression of the social evil, we shall contribute little toward the actual solution of these problems so long as we make no attempt to stem the appalling tide of feeble offspring that is increasingly pouring forth from our large and ever-growing class of mental defectives. So far as modern investigation enables us to see, the most pressing social need of our time is segregation of the feeble-minded."—*Fifth Annual Report, Virginia State Board of Charities.*

PRISON REFORM.

The ideal of prison reform is supposed by many to be the improvement of prisons. It is more than that. It is to prevent crime, by finding out the causes of it, and dealing with these. It is to stop the manufacture and production of criminals by turning the law-breaker into a good citizen when he comes into the hands of the law. To do this we must study the man or woman as a man or woman, and not as a criminal. The honour system is the right system in dealing with human beings, but the mental defective is not far enough developed to respond to it, except in a childish way. At gatherings of prison reformers in 1915, notably at the Annual Meeting of the American Prison Association in October at Oakland, California, the necessity for careful psychological studies was urged not only as a pre-requisite to intelligent and successful treatment of the individual offender, but also as essential to any adequate understanding of the causes of delinquency.

The modern prison is not so much a place of punishment as a place where men and women are made over and given a fresh start. Hospital methods are useful. The prison should be a moral and industrial hospital.

One may need a hospital for physical ailments, another a hospital for mental ailments. Some need hard labor, others industrial education, and all a training that will fit them to earn an independent living, after they are out of the penitentiary.

Careful investigation of the prisoners in the Kansas penitentiary in recent years has shown that an exceptionally large number of these are defective in body and mind. In the psychopathic laboratory, Dr. J. T. Faulkner applied the Binet-Simon test to prisoners received from October 1st, 1913, to July 1st, 1914. Of 224 white men, 33, or 14.7 per cent., were considered normal; 37, or 16.5 per cent., subnormal; and 154, or 68.8 per cent., morons. This is not a full test of efficiency, because it excludes many social factors and habits that help to determine a man's efficiency. Nevertheless, it is valuable as showing a decided tendency. Of 101 negroes examined, 4, or 3.9 per cent., were normal; 6, or 5.9 per cent., subnormal; and 91, or 90.2 per cent., morons. The test did not include all the prisoners of the penitentiary.

COURT LABORATORIES.

The American Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology are now endeavoring to establish in the municipal courts of the larger American cities a research laboratory which will, as it were, give the judicial authorities the data they need to consider the actions of anyone brought into court from a social point of view. The conduct of the mental defective who does not know what he ought to do, who cannot understand the law, or the rights of others, or the consequences of his own actions, any more than a child eight years old could, cannot correctly be called criminal. He is a permanent child.

Dr. V. V. Anderson, who is the director of such a laboratory in connection with the Municipal Court of Boston, finds in the last 350 cases examined, 140 men and 210 women, 31 per cent. mentally defective.

RESEARCH DEPARTMENTS IN PRISONS.

The Chicago House of Correction now has a Research Department, including a Psychopathic Department, of which Dr. S. C. Kohs is Director. The laboratory work aims to give the prisoner his best possible chance:

"Should he be without a trade it is our business to determine his particular aptitudes and to place him in an industry where he can learn as much of the trade as possible, so that when he leaves he will be better prepared vocationally to earn his living. He is also told that should his case be found deserving, a recommendation for his release on parole would be made. He is given to understand that nothing which we obtain will ever be used in any manner to his disadvantage. Our whole care is for his ultimate welfare."

A special class for defectives in this House of Correction numbers twenty.

"These boys are mostly all feeble-minded and are vocationally untrained. The teacher in charge is a prison guard, new to the service, who has taken to the work remarkably well. A special course for the training of the feeble-minded would be of invaluable benefit to him and consequently to the class. At present its programme consists of the following: Basketry (reed and raffia), drawing (picture-frame making), mat weaving, nature study (care of plants), garden and farm work, wood work, bookbinding, informal gymnastics and games, and a slight amount of arithmetic.

"As the treatment of these cases progresses, we may very probably take care of seventy or one hundred, developing some form of departmental system in which the inmate will devote all of his time to school work, or partly to school work and the rest to some industry on the grounds.

"The aim with the feeble-minded is to fit them for institution life or a place in a farm colony. It is a great mistake to let such children pass the age of 12-14 still at large. Such a boy is almost sure to be a delinquent or criminal. Delay means tenfold, perhaps a hundredfold, increase of difficulty—perhaps impossibility."

With new thoughts and a new attitude of mind towards those who break the law has come the realization that our social organism has been so constructed as to make no provision for the peculiar deficiencies of the feeble-minded. With the growth in complexity of our industrial and community life, with the growth of a broader, more paternal attitude, not a narrow, ignorant, revengeful one, a relic of the past, we are beginning to recognize that the mentally-deficient are really children who have developed physically, their mental life having remained on the juvenile level. (*Kohs.*)

A GERMAN SPY?

Mentally defective persons sometimes become law-breakers through their love of notoriety. It was to be expected that some high-grade mental defective would pose as a German spy, and this was actually the case in the Province this year, when L. M. made herself so troublesome that she "kept a room of factory girls in terror for a month," and, having indulged in pro-German sentiments, registered, on November 16th, 1914, at Niagara-on-the-Lake, as an alien enemy. On November 19th she arrived almost destitute in Berlin, where she worked for a month at a factory, earning about \$8.00 in two weeks. She "preferred talking to working, ate only one meal a day, and was clad with miserable insufficiency." She was dismissed, accepted some charity and worked for a few weeks at four different homes in Berlin as a domestic, being dismissed from each of these four places because she was incompetent. On May 26th, according to her own account, she drew her month's wages of \$12.00, paid a dentist's bill of almost that amount, took her one dollar from the savings bank, and went, without the permission of the Chief of Police, to Galt by the Radial Road, and thence to Toronto.

On the same day, May 26th, she was arrested at the Union Station, Toronto, on the nominal charge of vagrancy, under suspicion of being a German spy.

Her own story was a somewhat romantic one. Born near Strasburg, she said she "had been educated in a convent in England, had travelled extensively, and both then and now her career and her fate had been closely connected with those of various exalted personages. She speaks French, German, Italian, Spanish, Russian, and knows a little Greek. She crossed the ocean disguised as a boy. Her father and mother were murdered by an Englishman in Alsace. She had lived in Virginia, had visited military camps, had managed to enter the house of a leading Canadian public man as a domestic in order to carry on a system of espionage," and so on.

On the other hand, the truth was that she and her sister were brought to Canada in 1907 to Dr. Barnardo's Home for girls at Peterborough, and she remained under the charge of the Home until September, 1914, when she left their charge, went to Buffalo, then to Niagara Falls, where she was paroled as already stated. Before this time she was employed at Shelburne, where she was a domestic, but a very unsatisfactory one. Her employer at Shelburne said: "If she were at large and knew that I had been talking about her doings here I should not feel at all safe. I believe she would burn this house down in five minutes."

When the girl left Shelburne she is said to have taken with her \$200, collected partly by saving and partly by stealing from bills paid by the clients of her employer through her, and one theft of \$5.00 was actually traced to her, according to the statement of her employer.

Those familiar with the subject will at once recognize in the history of this poor girl, her pathological lying, her overmastering desire for notoriety, her evident inability to keep any situation or meet with judgment or common sense the difficulties and demands of life, the unmistakable characteristics of a mental-defective, although many of those who were in close contact with her did not realize this.

CRIMES OF VIOLENCE.

Those who would prevent immorality and the crimes of violence which often spring from this cause should help to provide care for the feeble-minded.

Several times during the past year there have been cases of such threatened violence. In one such case a young lady was so terrified by the wild threats of a feeble-minded boy of nineteen, and his determined efforts to see her, that police protection had to be asked for. The letters in this case are typical examples of the correspondence of a mental defective, able to read and write in a very poor way, but quite unable to manage himself or his own affairs with any sense or decency.

MURDER AT CALEDON.

On the morning of Thursday, March 18th, 1915, James Stevens, a Barnardo Home boy, murdered Annie Violet Armstrong and then killed himself at the home of her parents, four miles from Caledon. It was stated at the Coroner's inquest that Stevens had been pronounced unmanageable by a former guardian of the boy—yet the Barnardo people at Toronto had allowed Mr. Robert Armstrong, the father of the murdered child, to take him from the Home without a warning that he had shown questionable traits of character.

The following is the statement of the family physician:

"I met James Stevens during the winter and my private opinion at that time was that he was below the average Home boy in mental ability, and that he was probably descended from parents of low mental ability.

"He seems to have won a fairly good name while at Mr. Armstrong's home. I am told that he lived for two years near Strathroy, Ont., prior to coming to Mr. Armstrong's and that the people there could do nothing with him.

In the present instance his villainous animal passions led to the terrible tragedy. He first attempted to gratify these and then committed murder and suicide."

The following is the verdict of the jury:

"This jury is strongly of the opinion that the Barnardo Home should pay more attention to the selection and preparatory training of children before placing them in our Canadian homes.

"While we willingly recognize the importance of the work the institution is doing, we are convinced that much better results would be secured if the boys and girls were kept under the direct supervision of the Home long enough to learn something of their characters, habits and tendencies for good or evil. If found undesirable, we would recommend that it be made compulsory for the Home to notify applicants as to the character of a boy or girl, especially when they have been previously returned to the Home.

"If this course were followed, the jury is convinced that there would be fewer heart-rending tragedies such as the one which has made it necessary to hold this enquiry."

MURDER AT KINGSTON.

On July 30th, 1915, Mrs. Nancy Job was found dying in her bed and Albert E. Suddard was discovered crouching under a table in the room with blood on his hands and clothes. The poor old lady died from her injuries. Suddard, who had joined a Battalion for Overseas Service, said he had been drinking all evening on July 30th, and did not remember anything from ten o'clock that night till the next morning when he found himself in the cells.

The prisoner's mother testified that her son was dull in school, and at fifteen was still in the Third Book. She said her mother had negro blood in her veins, and had died in Rockwood Asylum the past year.

Dr. Young, assistant physician of Rockwood Hospital, gave evidence that Suddard was a high grade mental defective.

MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND CRIME.

It is difficult to give a satisfactory definition of mental defect or deficiency, just as it is difficult to give a satisfactory definition of general intelligence or general mental capacity or efficiency. Dr. Charles Goring in his great work on "The English Convict" published in 1913, observes that "figuratively speaking we should say, intelligence is an expression of stature, weight and strength of mental substance, just as physique is a resultant of the stature, weight and strength of corporal substance. And just as impressions of physique are the resultant of an indefinite number of component impressions of specific physical attributes, so are estimates of general intelligence based upon a number of subsidiary estimates of specific mental characters. The general estimate of physique or intelligence is arrived at, not from consideration of any one character in particular, but from observation of a number of characters, weighed together and balanced against each other. Thus we may say of a broad-shouldered, big-boned, long-limbed person, without prejudicing our judgment of his good physical development, that his hand-grip is that of a child, or that his resistance against fatigue is feeble, or that he possesses no more staying power than that of an old man; and similarly we may say of any otherwise intelligent and mentally gifted person that his extravagance or profligacy is that of a fool, that his worldly judgments are no better than a child's, that, in his blindness to mathematical demonstration, he is stupid, or that in intelligence, as established by power of self-expression in speech, he borders on imbecility. It is only when physical weakness is compensated in no direction by strength, that we classify a person as one of feeble physique; and when an indefinite number of mental incapacities and disabilities are unrelieved by mental strength in any one direction, we classify the subject as unintelligent, stupid, defective, or imbecile, according to the quality of his psychical attributes. Now, impression of physique can be directly corroborated by measurements of stature and body weight; which are characters correlated with, and summarizing, an indefinite number of separate physical characters. We cannot corroborate our general impressions of mentality by measurements or observations of any kind summarizing mental character; but we are compelled to assume that, could any such test be found, it would corroborate the world's verdict upon general intelligence as measurements confirm the reliability of judgment upon physique."

However, inasmuch as people of intelligence, whether they have been much at school or not, will nearly always be self-educated if not school-educated, we have from the education possessed by any person, some fair idea of his intelligence.

Dr. Goring classifies criminals into the following five divisions as to intelligence:

1. Intelligent.
2. Fairly intelligent.
3. Unintelligent.
4. Weak-minded.
5. Imbecile.

TEN TO TWENTY PER CENT.

Accepting the estimate of the Royal Commission that .46 per cent. of the whole population of England and Wales are mentally-defective, Dr. Goring discusses at length, with citation of authorities, the proportion of mental defectives among criminals, and concludes that it cannot be less than ten per cent. and

probably not greater than twenty per cent. But when the valuable statistics here presented are utilized to show what percentage of mental defectives are to be found among persons committing criminal offences, and among the general population, the difference is a marked one, and strongly supports Dr. Fernald's opinion that every mental defective is a potential criminal.

There are only .46 per cent. of mental defectives in the general population: Note the percentages below of mental defectives among those convicted of:

	Per cent.
Willful damage, including maiming of animals	22.2
Arson	16.7
Rape (child)	15.8
Robbery with violence	15.6
Unnatural (sexual) offences	14.3
Blackmail	14.3
Fraud	12.8
Stealing (and poaching)	11.2
Burglary	10.0
Murder and murderous intent	9.5
Rape (adult)	6.7
Receiving	5.1
Manslaughter	5.0
Coining	3.3
Wounding, intent to wound, striking superior officer	2.9
Embezzlement, forgery, fraudulence as trustee, bigamy, performing illegal surgical operation	0.0

IMMIGRATION.

The Minister of Interior, as mentioned in the Ninth Report, authorized Dr. J. D. Page, Chief Immigration Medical Inspector at Quebec, to engage the services of a psychologist, Miss Mateer, of Vineland, N.J., during July and August of 1914, to assist in examining immigrants for mental defect. The results of this work are now available, and the figures indicate that in the above period 14,700 immigrants were examined, 79 were held for further examination as to mental defect, and 25 of these were found to be mental defectives, or about 2 per 1,000, a larger number by far than had been rejected for this cause in the year 1914, which was 21 out of 227,348, or about 5 per 100,000.

The following table shows the number of immigrants rejected and deported in Canada from 1911 to 1914 for mental defect.

The figures for mental disease (insanity) are also quoted, as it is a well-known fact that the number of mental defectives practically equals the number of insane in any general population.

Year.	Total Imm.	Reject Insane.	Per 100,000.	Deport Insane.	Per 100,000.	Reject F.I. & Idi.	Per 100,000.	Deport F.I. & Idi.	Per 100,000.
1911-12..	220,527	15	6.8	133	60	2	0.9	9	4
1912-13..	263,423	24	9.1	221	83	4	1.5	10	3
1913-14..	277,348	18	6.4	210	75	21	7.5	15	5

AFTER THE WAR.

The great events through which the world is now passing have stopped the tide of immigration. When peace returns that tide may be overwhelming. We all look forward in the Providence of God to a righteous and permanent peace. Each has his or her own part to play to make that peace possible. Before that peace comes we should make plans for proper regulation of immigration, including a permanent and much improved immigration medical service, and a

new and better way of examining immigrants. This cannot be done when they reach Canada. It should be done before they leave their homes. This is a great patriotic duty and an opportunity to do it that will never return.

The Canadian Public Health Association and other public bodies have intimated their intention of taking this matter up.

PROGRESS DURING THE YEAR.

Those who would keep up with the rapid modern development of caring for and training the mentally defective must make a constant study of this work as carried on in the leading institutions at home and abroad. In Great Britain, as already mentioned, the industrial work at Darenth and other institutions has made great progress.

This has also been the case at Sandlebridge. Within the next few years the foundation already laid and the good work done will begin to tell. Industries are being rapidly introduced as the children get older. All the girls' clothes are now made in the School, and soon it is hoped to make all the boys' clothes.

INDUSTRIAL WORK.

"The saving of money thus effected would be very great, and we are now badly in need of occupation for those of our boys whom we cannot, for reasons of health, put upon the land. The more varied the occupations given to the feeble-minded the greater the chance of success in the management of their homes.

"A teacher of shoe-making has been found to come in every day, in addition to the few days a week already provided for. He tells us that the boys take to the work better than he had supposed to be possible, especially now that they are making boots and shoes, sewing the uppers themselves. This is probably the result of our having taught them all in school to use a needle. It appears that the use of their hands in any way gives pleasure to all our boys, and there is a wealth of labor waiting in the Colony to be gradually developed as means are found to provide workshops and pay teachers. Many of the boys in school have become expert in the making of rugs and baskets, which are remarkably good and saleable articles. There is no reason why, as time goes on, they should not be employed on the same kind of work after they have left school, especially as it is work they much like. Some of the boys are showing a great aptitude for wood-work, they have made some charming toys; this is an industry which might well be developed.

"The girls have made all the socks and stockings used in the Colony during the last two years, and are now making all the jerseys for the younger boys. Moreover they have been able to make to order about three hundred pairs of socks for the army, and a considerable number of body belts. The socks made on the machine have been chiefly the work of one girl, who can easily make ten pairs a day, and has, when feeling pleased with herself, several times made fifteen pairs."

STARCROSS SCHOOL WORKSHOPS.

This institution for mental defectives, which is situated near Exeter, in the south of England, is one of the best in the world. Board of Guardians are charged 10s. 6d. per week for their wards resident at Starcross, but the actual cost is 11s. 2½d. It is famous for its arts, crafts and industries. There are now ten different workshops as follows: Wood-carving shop, tailor's shop, shoemaking department,

basket-making shop, mat-making department, brush-making shop, weaving shop, trunk-making shop and a small printing press. The tweed, serge, flannel and blankets made in the weaving shop are of excellent quality, and wear much better than the same articles obtainable at the same cost elsewhere.

The boys last year made 1,303 yards of tweed, 412 yards of flannel and underblanketing, 732 yards of serge and 21 blankets.

House painting, baking, gardening, farm work, laundry work, the manufacture of sash-cord, straw plaiting and chip basket-making are all taught.

INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES.

The following brief statement of the provisions made in the different States of the Union for the care of feeble-minded may be useful for reference:

Thirty-four states have provided institutions for the care of mental defectives, accommodating altogether approximately 25,000 persons. The number of persons cared for by each state runs from less than 100 in five states to more than 3,000 in New York and Pennsylvania institutions. Ten states have between 1,000 and 2,000 inmates in institutions for the mentally defective and the remainder from 100 to 500. In going over reports of state institutions we almost invariably find the statement that the institutions are overcrowded and that there is entirely inadequate provision made for the feeble-minded.

Ten states have provided for institutions designed entirely for women, or have recognized the necessity for segregation of women of child-bearing age by the specific inclusion under the admission rules of women to the age of forty-five years. In many states where there is no stated age limit, special attention is paid to women who because of their mental defect are unsafe if left at large.

In over half of the states no age limitations for admission are specified in the law relating to the institutions for mental defectives. Following are the ages at which patients may be admitted in various states: New Hampshire, male 3 to 21; female over 3 years; Nebraska over 5 years; Iowa 5 to 46 years; Oklahoma, males 5 to 16; females over 5 years; Vermont 5 to 21 years; Colorado and Wyoming, over 6 years; Missouri, 6 to 45 years; Indiana, males, 6 to 16; females, 6 to 45 years; New Jersey and Virginia, 12 to 45 years.

—*United States Commissioner of Education.*

COST OF MAINTENANCE.

The cost of maintenance is also summarized for reference:

“The average annual per capita cost in thirty state institutions for which figures were obtainable was \$192. The cost in the various institutions ranged from \$97 to \$300 a year for each inmate. However, it must be recognized that, owing to the different methods of bookkeeping, great allowance must be made in comparing costs. The apparently low cost in many of the institutions is due to the saving in cost of food by the use of the produce of farms operated by the institutions—the work being done by adult inmates—and the earnings from the sale of surplus farm products. Many institutions also have industrial departments in which they manufacture much of the necessary wearing apparel and house furnishings.”

According to figures published by the Board of Charities of the District of Columbia the per capita cost of maintenance of mental defectives in the various institutions, including current expenditures and salaries, is as follows:

Institutions.	Per capita Cost.
Government Hospital for the Insane	\$240 00
Home for the Aged and Infirm	153 00
National Training School for Girls	286 00
National Training School for Boys	233 00
Industrial Home School	188 00
Bruen School (rate to Board of Children's Guardians)	120 00
Pennsylvania Training School (rate to Board of Children's Guardians)	250 00
Virginia Training School (rate to Board of Children's Guardians)	250 00
Training School at Vineland (rate to Board of Children's Guardians)	\$250.00 to 300 00

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

The experience of institutions where good work has been done for a long time is helpful to us. Thus in the United States the Glen Mills, Pennsylvania, Industrial School in its Eighty-sixth Annual Report says:

"It is recognized as an impossible task to teach the feeble-minded in the same school, the same classes, or by the same methods, as the approximately normal.

"No child with a mental defect which makes it impossible for him to live on even terms with other pupils at the School should ever be committed to it.

"We would not go so far as many extremists do and exclude from the practically normal class all who cannot pass some arbitrary standard fixed as dividing the normal from the subnormal or feeble-minded. But careful examination of the child, the family from which he comes, and the teachers who have taught him; and, if there is any question, the verdict of his playmates with whom he has always commingled, should determine pretty certainly whether a child is deficient to that degree which will prevent successful education with children of the class who are retained in public schools."

PERMANENT CARE.

The Girls' Department of this Institution at Darlington, Delaware County, Superintendent, Mrs. Martha P. Falconer, reports:

"We believe the time has come for us to seriously face the fact that there are a great many girls who should not leave us except to be transferred to some other institution for permanent custodial care. We are not doing our whole duty to the state if we are blind to this fact. We should do all we can to get the state to provide such an institution, or to reconstruct this institution to give such care to the girls here. Too many of the girls who are committed to this School have not enough mentality to properly care for themselves when they leave us. We should always bear in mind that a feeble-minded, immoral girl may be an asset to vicious people. This is not the case with boys. If they are going to be dissipated they must earn their own money to pay for it. The girl may be made to earn money for others and she may not have enough mentality to protect herself from those who would exploit her.

"In this connection the problem of the colored girl is a very serious one. Many of these children come from degenerate parents, children who should never have been born. Until recently, we were unable to get rid of many of these girls, who have no relatives to properly care for them, who had been committed to us from other institutions and were entirely unfitted to be placed on parole. We are now sending these back to the various counties to be placed in the almshouse. This is

not the proper place for them. They often cannot be held here, and many drift in and out to bear illegitimate children and so become an added expense to the taxpayer.

"Shall we continue to allow our mentally deficient girls, when they are no longer under our control, because they have reached the age of twenty-one, to drift into evil and be a menace to society? And is it not the duty of the state to provide a home where such cases should receive custodial care during life?"

PRACTICAL WORK.

The Training School for Feeble-Minded at Vineland reports that their work becomes more practical every year. The elements of academic training are given to those who can take them, but the greatest stress is laid upon industrial training in which the boys and girls excel. Hand work in the School in the way of basketry, weaving, netting, woodwork, needle-work, etc., leads to furniture repairing, broom-making, rug-weaving, as well as elementary shop work in carpentry, painting, masonry, shoemaking and other trades. The housekeeping training in school leads to laundering, bedmaking, table setting, and general house-life activities. The training in the school gardens, raising of poultry, etc., leads to occupations on the farm and in the stock department. That is the inmates are becoming more and more happy and self-supporting.

INDUSTRIAL FARM COLONIES.

The development of Colonies is another important movement in this Institution.

Two colonies have sprung up from this parent Institution, one at Menantico, and the other at Burlington.

At Menantico the land was purchased on May 5th, 1913. The first two boys went into the portable buildings July 15th, 1913. Now there are fifty boys housed and working there.

"The boy-men at the colonies are particularly happy. Here they find a much larger freedom than is possible in the parent institution and they thoroughly enjoy the out-of-door life. Many of them for whom it was difficult to find suitable occupation here are enjoying the cutting of brush, then piling it and at the proper time, the burning of the stacks. They have all a normal boy's pleasure in a bonfire and are doing a great piece of work that they hardly realize, in clearing the land and gathering the brush for their fires. If it is true—as it seems to be—that they love to destroy things, they are here finding an outlet for their destructive tendencies and at the same time doing a constructive piece of work.

In Burlington County almost everyone knows about the Colony. And so a personal interest is secured that promises well for the future of the feeble-minded. With people to push the matter ten years from now we can have every case of feeble-mindedness that is dangerous to society under care.

The Colony idea has taken root in New Jersey. This year a farm colony for State prisoners was started in Cumberland County and the State Commission on Mental Defectives has recommended three for the chronic insane."

LAND FOR COLONIES.

"There is plenty of State land or cheap, uncleared woodland. Good satisfactory buildings can be erected for three to five cents a cubic foot, or built and

equipped for from \$200 to \$300 a bed—I mean a complete unit for one or two hundred; dormitories, dining-rooms, shops, laundry, etc. Our defectives are so much waste humanity costing the taxpayers from \$200 to \$600 a year each because suitable useful employment is not found for them. If they are placed on this waste land that has lain idle for several generations, they are capable under wise guidance of partial self-support and will make good agricultural land ready for the normal farmer.”

“This land has been particularly unused because it seems too hard to clear, costing twenty to sixty dollars an acre merely to get it in shape, and then it is too light for general farming. Why not have the cheap labor of the feeble-minded (formerly wasted) prepare it, and then turn it over to the normal farmer with his improved and intelligent methods of truck gardening. We shall all see the beginning of this great movement, which I trust our own normal children will work out successfully.”

MAKE THEM HAPPY.

The spirit of happiness is the greatest possession of this School. The Superintendent says:

“It must come out of a more intimate knowledge of each child as an individual, of his likes and dislikes, his temperament, his weakness, his needs. Our little cottages are doing more than any other thing in developing this spirit, which is indeed the spirit of motherhood. These children need more than normal children a sympathetic ear to hear their little joys and sorrows, someone to chide firmly but lovingly, to give the thousand and one little personal attentions which a mother would give, but which are impossible in a large group. We find that a much better class of employees may be obtained and retained in the small groups, and a woman will take a group of a dozen or fifteen large boys when two will refuse a group of twice as large.”

TESTS IN INSTITUTIONS.

The Institution at Waverley, Massachusetts is an inspiration to all workers in this field. They do not stand still at Waverley. They go forward.

Last year the whole population of the Institution was examined by psychological tests. This has been repeated this year and it has “proved of great value, not only as affecting the treatment, care and instruction of the inmates, but as assisting the officers and trustees to decide upon their future life—whether they shall remain in the school or be discharged. This is a constant and most perplexing duty, especially because of the pressure from outside to obtain discharges of the doubtful cases.”

OFFICERS.

Great importance is attached to having the right kind of officers.

“We have been fortunate in the class of attendants we have been able to obtain; but the task—to keep up the high standard this school has set—does not become simpler as the years go on. We have a duty to the young, devoted employees themselves, to provide them with proper quarters for their time of relaxation, and so again we urge with renewed earnestness the real need of an appropriation for a building for the combined use of visitors and for recreation purposes for employees.”

THE COLONY AT WORK.

Templeton Colony, referred to elsewhere in this report, is doing wonderful work. Forestry and much farm work is being carried on.

"Eighteen acres are devoted to orchards and small fruits. There are six good orchards of old trees which produced this year over 900 barrels of first-class apples. We have planted eight acres with young fruit trees and small fruits.

"For ten years past, we have cut on the average over 1,000 cords of wood per year, cutting only the inferior wood. The use of this wood for fuel has already saved a sum of money, which would otherwise have been spent for coal, amounting to more than the entire cost of the land. We have several hundred acres of fine growing forests, with many thousand cords of first-class firewood and much good timber. As a beginning in constructive forestry, we have planted during the last few years many thousand of white pines, which are in a flourishing condition. The care of these forests, the cutting of the wood and timber, and the planting of the young trees provide a most profitable method of employing the patients in the winter season."

"We have at the colony 99 head of stock, including 54 cows, which furnish milk for the colony itself. We have also 42 head of young stock, which will be sent to Waverley when they are ready to give milk."

"The shipment of farm products from the colony to the home school at Waverley began the 1st of September and continued weekly until after the harvest. We have now at the home school at Waverley abundant supplies of the vegetables named above, sufficient to last through the winter. It is a well-known fact that the feeble-minded desire and apparently require large quantities of bulky food. These cheaply raised vegetables satisfy that demand at a very low cost. Our cost for food this past year was 72 cents per patient per week. If we had been obliged to purchase all our food supplies in the market, this cost would have been very much larger, at least 50 per cent. more than the above cost. The expense for caring for these boys would be just as great if they were at Waverley as it is at the colony, without any corresponding financial return. It is probable that the State has no more profitable investment than the Templeton farm colony, managed as an integral part of the parent institution at Waverley."

NEW BOOKS.

Exclusive of Reports, investigations and records of research into the various problems connected with this subject a remarkable number of books on Mental Defect has been issued from the press during the year.

Professor F. W. Mott's book on "Nature and Nurture in Mental Development," (London: John Murray).

"A Point Scale for Measuring Mentality." By Yerkes and Bridges.

Dr. William Healy's books on "The Individual Delinquent," and on "Pathological Lying, Accusation and Swindling," and Dr. Goddard's book on "The Criminal Imbecile," are valuable aids to those who are considering and studying how we are to care for and control those mental defectives who are at present such a constant source of difficulty, expense and danger to the community.

SOCIAL SERVICE.

Departments of Social Service are now becoming numerous. Many cities and churches as well as universities and other institutions and organizations now have departments under this head.

The Diocese of Toronto now have a Social-Service Department under the management of Rev. Mr. Brydges, at whose request the following Catechism was written for publication in the Social Service Bulletin issued by the Moral and Social Reform Department of the Church of England, Diocese of Toronto:—

CATECHISM.

1. WHY SHOULD I READ THIS CATECHISM? *Because I am a Canadian and because I pay taxes.*

2. WHO ARE THE FEEBLE-MINDED? *Those whose minds are the minds of children, no matter how old they may be.* They cannot learn properly at school, their minds are always undeveloped, they cannot control themselves, cannot manage their own affairs, cannot earn their living unless continually directed and supervised. They form a large proportion of the unemployed, the unemployable, the dependents, the “ne’er-do-weels,” the paupers, the prostitutes, the criminals.

3. WHERE ARE THE FEEBLE-MINDED? *In our Public Schools, Separate Schools, Industrial Schools, Homes, Refuges, Orphanages, Hospitals, Houses of Industry, Industrial Farms and all other charitable institutions—in our Gaols, Prisons, Prison Farms and Penitentiaries—and at large in the community.*

4. What is the number of the feeble-minded in Canada? About two or three per 1,000 population.

5. Is the number of the feeble-minded in Canada increasing, and if so, why? Yes. Because feeble-minded persons have many children, and because there are some feeble-minded immigrants.

6. Could the number of feeble-minded persons in Canada be prevented from increasing? Yes. Permanent care of the feeble-minded from an early age would prevent the natural increase, and a stricter medical examination of immigrants in the country from which they come as well as at the port of entry would prevent increase by immigration.

7. WHO SUPPORTS THE FEEBLE-MINDED? *You do. You pay School taxes and Municipal Taxes.* You subscribe to charitable institutions. You belong to some benevolent society. You help with relief work. You pay the cost of the administration of justice, the upkeep of penal institutions and the salaries of school, sanitary, municipal, police and all other officers and officials. It is a big bill.

8. CAN THE FEEBLE-MINDED EARN THEIR OWN LIVING? Many of them can almost or quite earn their own living, if trained, and if cared for and supervised in a suitable institution, the only place where they are ever really happy. *Almost all of them can be taught to do something useful.*

9. What is the cause of feeble-mindedness? Heredity is the cause in about eighty per cent. or more of all cases. Four out of every five feeble-minded persons had one or more feeble-minded parents, or grandparents, or both. In one out of five cases the cause is accidental or unknown as yet.

10. CAN FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS BE CURED? NO.

11. CAN FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN AND YOUNG PERSONS BE TRAINED, IMPROVED AND MADE USEFUL AND HAPPY? *Yes.*

12. WHY SHOULD WE CARE FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN CANADA? *Because we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak. Because it costs less to care for them than to neglect them. Because if we don't they will leave behind them so many feeble-minded children that it will be bad for Canada. One feeble-*

minded man and one feeble-minded woman, born in Ontario and married in Ontario, have had ten children, all feeble-minded.

13. WHO WILL HELP ME TO CARE FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED? Your School Trustee, who has the direction of the Teacher, the School Nurse and the School Medical Inspector.

Your Warden, Reeve, and Council.

Your Mayor and Alderman.

Your Member of the Legislative Assembly.

Your fellow-citizens, your friends, your neighbors, your family.

Yourself.

14. WHAT SHOULD WE DO FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, BOTH FOR THEIR SAKE AND FOR THE SAKE OF THE COUNTRY?

Have Medical Inspection of schools so that we may know where our feeble-minded children are.

Have auxiliary classes for all children who are backward, so as to get them forward, if possible, and to find out why they are backward. If it is found that the reason of retardation is feeble-mindedness, then they need special training.

Have Training Schools and Homes for feeble-minded children.

Have Industrial Farm Colonies where adult feeble-minded persons may earn their living and be safe and happy and be prevented from being a source of evil and expense in the community."

This Catechism was reprinted in full as above in White Paper No. 4, Bureau of Municipal Research, Toronto, May 28th, 1915. The title of this paper was "Are All Children Alike?" and the whole of the paper was devoted to the question of Backward and Feeble-minded Children.

A ROYAL CANADIAN COMMISSION.

The National Council of Women of Canada have again asked the Dominion Government this year for a Royal Canadian Commission on Mental Deficiency, and much time and attention was given to the subject during the Annual Meeting of the National Council held in Toronto in October. It formed also the subject of a lecture at a meeting held on October 20th by the Women's Canadian Club of Toronto in honour of the Marquis and Marchioness of Aberdeen and Temaire and the delegates to the National Council meeting. On this occasion a large and distinguished audience of some 1,500 people was present in Convocation Hall of the University of Toronto, the largest audience that has ever met in Canada to consider this subject. His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, Sir John Hendrie, occupied the Chair and Premier Hearst and other members of the Cabinet were present.

AUXILIARY CLASSES.

The Annual Report presented by the Standing Committee of the National Council of Women on the Feeble-minded contained much valuable information. A few extracts are given.

"We have, by means of circular letters, urged our Local Council to try to obtain Special Classes for Backward Children, with special teachers, not because we think them a sufficiency, but because they might be started without much expense and because they might be a first step towards classification and segregation—and the children of such classes who are incapable of improvement

might eventually be drafted to an institution where adults of their own kind might act as wardens under the supervision of one or more normal superintendents.

"This year a better response has been made to those appeals than heretofore, but the interest is not yet as wide as it should be. Some think that compiling statistics and making public the unpleasant details of this problem results in nothing tangible; but until that work has been done the public cannot realize the danger of allowing these apparently harmless individuals to go on increasing in numbers and decreasing in efficiency with each generation.

"Until there are more institutions like that at Orillia, it is impossible for all these cases to be cared for; our duty seems clear—we must so rouse public opinion that our governments will feel the keen necessity for providing permanently for these dependent people."

THE PRESS.

The Press have once more, as always in past years, rendered great service to the cause of the feeble-minded. Indeed if the general public realized the situation as well as our Canadian journalists do, the problem of the mental defective would have been solved long ere this.

"But if the detention home is not provided this year it will have to be next year or the year following, and previous experience affords no hope that the city will be better able to bear this expenditure than it is now. As a matter of dealing directly with the very lives of hundreds of unfortunate children, the proposed colony institution has humanitarian precedence over many civic expenditures for ornamentation or proper improvement."—*The Mail and Empire*, (Toronto.)

OTTAWA.

The cities of Ontario have kept up an educational campaign during the past year.

A meeting, under the auspices of the Ottawa Local Council of Women, was held in the Normal School, Ottawa, on March 11th, 1915, and before a large audience the question of caring for the feeble-minded was discussed at length. Later on a branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded was formed.

HAMILTON.

Much interest has been shown in the City of Hamilton as to the care of the feeble-minded during the past year. The City Council appointed a Committee to take up the subject and efforts have been made to get the Board of Education to act in the matter.

Alderman Dr. Davey, who was the leader in this matter, is now at the front, but his work has been carried on by others.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON THE CARE OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN TORONTO.

A movement of considerable importance has taken place in the Province this year, especially in Toronto, Hamilton and Ottawa.

In Toronto it owed its inception to the Public Charities, and in the first instance to the ladies of the Board of Management of the Boys' Home who issued

invitations to the Presidents and Secretaries of other Boards of Management of Public Charities to meet at a conference at the Boys' Home on March 8th, 1915. The meeting was largely attended and appointed a Committee to take up the question of immediate provision for mentally defective children and arrange for a large and representative deputation to wait upon the Mayor and Board of Control.

Another meeting was held on March 15th, at which many business and professional men, members of advisory and financial boards of the Charities were present.

X On March 23rd, ¹⁹¹⁵ a deputation, which was stated by the press to be one of the largest that ever waited upon the Mayor and Board of Control, and included the Hon. Mr. Justice Osler, Mr. J. K. Macdonald, Sir Edmund Osler, Mr. G. Tower Fergusson, Mrs. Boulton, Mrs. Grasett, Dr. C. K. Clarke, Mrs. Perley Smith, Mr. R. D. Fairbairn, and about one hundred other citizens appeared at the City Hall and presented resolutions urging that immediate steps be taken to provide suitable means for the proper care and training of the feeble-minded boys and girls of the city, and pointing out that if this is not done, it will be almost a certainty that large additions will be made from them to the irresponsible feeble-minded criminal class of the city.

The Mayor and Board of Control promised consideration and promised also to wait upon the Government of Ontario and bring this matter before them.

THE COMMITTEE FORMED.

At a later date another deputation waited upon the City Council, and finally on April 20th a conference was held between the Hon. W. J. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, and the Hon. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, representing the Ontario Government, and His Worship the Mayor of Toronto and the Board of Control, accompanied by a number of representative citizens of Toronto.

On this occasion, after a full discussion, it was suggested by the Hon. Mr. Hanna that an Advisory Committee might be formed, representatives being appointed on the Committee by the Provincial Government, the Mayor and Board of Control of Toronto, the Public Charities of the city, and others interested. This suggestion was unanimously approved of, and Mr. Hanna then intimated that the representative of the Department of the Provincial Secretary would be the Inspector of Feeble-minded, Dr. MacMurchy. The Hon. Mr. Pyne stated that, as the Inspector of Auxiliary Classes, Dr. MacMurchy would represent the Department of Education on the Committee.

At a subsequent date the Mayor and Board of Control appointed Controller Thompson and Dr. C. J. Hastings, M.O.H., the Public Charities appointed Hon. Mr. Justice Osler and Mr. J. K. Macdonald, the Board of Education appointed Chairman W. W. Hodgson, the Local Council of Women appointed Mrs. Huestis and Mrs. Meyers, and the Neighborhood Workers' Association appointed Rev. Lawrence Skey.

The Committee was called together on May 28th, 1915, and on Tuesday, June 22nd, presented the following resolutions as part of their preliminary report:

RESOLUTIONS.

That this Committee deem it advisable that there should be erected suitable buildings on the cottage plan, for the care of mentally-defective children who should be removed from certain Orphanages and Homes in the City of Toronto, and for other mental defectives in Toronto who require such care:

And Resolved further that this matter should be brought immediately to the attention of the Mayor and Board of Control, and that they be requested to instruct the City Architect to prepare plans and estimates for such buildings in order that a by-law may be submitted to the citizens of Toronto in January, 1916, to authorize the necessary expenditure;

That inasmuch as there are in five of the Orphanages and Homes of the City of Toronto thirty or more children who are so seriously mentally defective that their presence in these Homes is detrimental and even dangerous to other children;

It is therefore resolved that the Mayor and Board of Control be requested to direct that temporary arrangements be made for the care of these most urgent cases in a separate Home or Institution.

TO PREPARE A PLAN.

On July 7th the Mayor and Board of Control with the members of the Committee waited upon the Hon. Mr. Hanna and the Hon. Howard Ferguson, Acting Minister of Education, and it was agreed that the Committee should proceed to report a plan which, in their opinion, would be adequate for the care of the feeble-minded in Toronto. This final Report was presented to the Mayor and Board of Control on October 6th, 1915, as follows:

ADVISORY COMMITTEE *RE* CARE OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN TORONTO.

REPORT.

The Advisory Committee appointed in accordance with a suggestion made by the Provincial Secretary at a conference held between the Honourable W. J. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, and the Hon. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, representing the Ontario Government, and His Worship the Mayor of Toronto and the Board of Control, accompanied by a number of representative citizens of Toronto, to report on the best means of care and control for the mentally-defective in Toronto, beg to report as follows:

1. Your Committee find that there are at present not less than eighty-three mentally-defective children in six homes for children in Toronto.

There are in addition over one hundred mentally defective boys in the Victoria Industrial School and thirty mentally defective girls in the Alexandra Industrial School, the majority of whom belong to Toronto or its vicinity. Total 213.

Your Committee would draw special attention to the fact that all of these are now being maintained at the public expense, by municipal and government grants, and by the money of benevolent citizens. The authorities of these Institutions are the leaders in this movement, asking for proper training and permanent care of the feeble-minded as a measure of economy and wise administration.

In addition to the above Commissioner Boyd states that in 1914, eighty-four children were referred by him to the Clinic at the Toronto General Hospital. Out of this number one was an idiot, 16 were borderline cases, 7 were backward, 8 were very seriously backward and 16 were mentally defective. The number in 1915 is already in excess of the above.

The Commissioner has at present before him a woman thirty-four years of age, whose mental age is nine years. She has a large number of children.

It was estimated by the Chief Inspector that there are not less than 250 to 300* mentally defective children now attending the Public Schools in Toronto, besides an unknown number of mentally defective children not attending any school.

The Chief Medical School Inspector, Dr. McKay, is now conducting a special inquiry into this matter.

Your Committee has considered carefully the possibility of utilizing some building, such as the old Toronto General Hospital, as a temporary refuge for our mental defectives, but are unanimously of the opinion that this is not feasible.

In one or two of the children's institutions mentioned some slight temporary relief has been given by the efforts of those in charge of the Summer Course for Auxiliary Class Teachers, which was conducted during July and August. This, however, only shows what can be done with mentally defective children if the right methods of care and training are employed.

In the Haven there are 52 women who are mentally defective and about 80 mental defectives in the Industrial Refuge for Women, besides three or four feeble-minded mothers in the Infants' Home, and a number of feeble-minded women varying from 15 to 20 in the Mercer Reformatory, and an equal number in the gaol and at the Women's Industrial Farm.

Your Committee cannot conclude this part of the report without drawing attention to the fact that the gravest aspect of the problem of which they have attempted a partial solution is this: Nearly all uncared-for mental defectives, both men and women, probably become parents, and this sometimes at an early age, (the Committee has access to records of feeble-minded girls only fourteen years of age becoming mothers) and their offspring, illegitimate in many cases, are more numerous than the progeny of normal men and women in the ratio of seven to four. Permanent care in a suitable institution is the only remedy for this evil. Our duty to our neighbor as well as our duty to our country must be held to include our duty to posterity.

Your Committee now submit an outline of what they believe to be the best plan of dealing with the above situation:

1. *Classes for Backward Children in the Public Schools.*

All children capable of being educated should receive the education for which they are best fitted, and those who need institutional care may be recognized in these classes and recommended for admission to a suitable institution.

2. *A Register of all Mental Defectives in Toronto.*

This Register, in the opinion of the Committee, should be under the direction of the Medical Officer of Health of Toronto.

3. *A Psycho-Educational Clinic where Medical Investigation, Diagnosis, Assistance and Advice may be available for all Persons Referred to the Clinic.*

The Clinic should be carried on in co-operation with the School Medical Inspection Staff of Doctors and Nurses and the Department of the Medical Officer of Health, and should be organized under one central authority. Such a Clinic is now being carried on weekly at the Toronto General Hospital under the name of "The Social Service Clinic."

4. *An Institution of the Industrial Farm Colony Type, with Buildings on the Cottage Plan.*

(1) *Name*—The Farm School. (The Little Farm School.)

(2) *Place*—Within a radius of about twenty-five miles from Toronto.

* It is now known that the number is much greater.

(3) *Transportation*—Good railroad or radial road connection.
 (4) *Situation*—As attractive and beautiful as can be obtained.
 (5) *Extent*—Three hundred acres as a minimum. About one acre for each inmate has been found advisable in the oldest and most successful institutions of this kind.

(6) *Buildings*—These should be simple, inexpensive, fireproof if possible, and constructed in a modern and economical way on the Cottage Plan.

The cost is estimated by your committee at from \$25,000 to \$50,000 for a cottage for fifty inmates.

The buildings bought with the farm should be utilized at first for the "cottages" of the institutions.

The general plan or lay-out of the institution buildings should be decided upon by competent authority before any building is begun.

The Waverley (Mass.) "unit" of a Cottage containing 105 inmates with rooms of about 30 x 40 feet seems to be a good one.

(7) *Maintenance*—The following figures, showing the annual cost per inmate per year in a number of residential institutions, including in most cases food, clothing, heat, light, repairs and salaries, are submitted:

The Protestant Orphans' Home, Toronto	\$87 00
The Girls' Home, Toronto	96 00
The Boys' Home, Toronto	100 00
Indiana School for the Feeble-Minded	147 00
Orillia Hospital for the Feeble-Minded	150 00
Kansas School for the Feeble-Minded	150 00
Sandlebridge School, Manchester, England	151 00
England School for Feeble-Minded Children, Liverpool	162 00
School for the Feeble-Minded, Waverley, Mass.	200 00
Industrial Schools of Ontario	218 00
New Jersey Training School, Vineland, N.J.	294 00

Taking \$150.00 as the average cost of maintenance per inmate per annum, this might be made up as follows:

(a) All boys or girls admitted from the Industrial Schools or sent from the Juvenile Court to be paid for as provided under the Industrial Schools Act. This will cost no one any more than the sum now expended for those boys and girls and every one will get better value for the same money.

(b) All pupils transferred from Public School Classes to be paid for from the funds of the Board of Education according to the rate of expenditure by the Board per pupil (average attendance) per year, *e.g.*, \$37.00 in the year 1913, or in such other manner as may be approved.

(c) An annual grant from the City Council of Toronto, as recommended by the Social Service Commission, according to the needs of the Farm School and the character of the work it is doing.

(d) Annual grants from the Ontario Government under R.S.O., Chapter 300, Section 2.

(e) Special grants from the Department of Education for Ontario as provided under the Auxiliary Classes Act, Section 13. It is found that the cost of a pupil in an Auxiliary Class is about three times the cost of a pupil in an ordinary Public School Class. It may be hoped that the grant from the Department will be in proportion, and also that the Little Farm School may be the first to apply for this grant in Ontario.

(f) It is assumed that benevolent and patriotic citizens will be inclined to contribute to the Farm School as generously as they now do to the Orphanages and

the Children's Homes, where the same children are now largely supported by their contributions.

(g) Parents whose children are admitted to the Farm School and who are able to pay part or all of their maintenance are expected to do so.

(h) *Superintendent, Officers and Staff*—The members of the Committee cannot express and urge too strongly their unanimous conviction that the right persons must be found to establish, guide, develop and supervise the institution and that unless this is done our best efforts will be in vain.

Residential medical supervision is necessary.

(i) *Inmates*—Great care must be exercised as to admission of inmates.

Both sexes must be admitted and kept separate from the beginning.

A group of say ten or twelve boys, who are somewhat skilled and trained and able to work, should be selected and placed in one of the farm houses, under the direct charge of the superintendent, and other boys should be admitted one or two at a time.

A similar group of girls under the charge of a lady as first assistant superintendent, should be placed in another farm house some distance away. In this way the institution would gradually develop. Other cottages would then be added as soon as it was found advisable.

Re-examination from time to time and individual study of each inmate is essential.

The most careful and complete classification of the inmates must be made and maintained.

Provision should be made for children of all classes, both rich and poor.

The industrial and household training of the inmates must be secured.

All inmates, as far as possible, by their work and otherwise, should bear their share of the cost of maintenance.

The necessary custodial care must be provided.

(j) *Board of Governors*—This should be a body of public-spirited citizens, both men and women, thoroughly representative of the City of Toronto.

The method of appointment of the Board is felt by your Committee to be of great importance and they would venture to suggest the following for consideration:

Number—Three *ex-officio* and fifteen appointed of whom not less than five shall be women.

Term of Office—Three years, five Governors retiring each year, except in the case of those first appointed, who shall hold office, five for three years, five for two years and five for one year. Governors shall be eligible for re-appointment.

The constitution of the Board might, it is suggested, be as follows:

EX-OFFICIO.

The Provincial Secretary.
The Minister of Education.
The Provincial Treasurer.

APPOINTEES.

One by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council.
Three by His Worship the Mayor of Toronto.
Two by the Board of Education.
One by the Separate School Board.
One by the Board of the Industrial Schools.
One by the President of the Board of Trade.
Two by the Toronto Local Council of Women.

Four (two of whom shall be women) by the charitable institutions of the City of Toronto.

Your Committee would recommend that if a By-law is necessary, a money by-law for \$200,000 should be submitted in January, 1916, to provide for the necessary civic expenditure, or rather investment, and the members of the Advisory Committee are willing, if requested by the Council to do so, to give time and thought to the work of informing the ratepayers of the reasons which make this expenditure not only advisable but economical and urgent.

SUMMARY.

THE PRESENT SITUATION.

Two hundred and thirteen mentally defective children are now supported at the public expense in children's homes, orphanages, and industrial schools in or near Toronto. These are a heavy burden to the homes, and a detriment and menace to the welfare of the other children. The homes cannot give mentally defective children the training and control which they require, and they are therefore growing up to be useless, troublesome and dangerous in the homes and will be more so later on in the community.

*Four hundred or more seriously backward and probably mentally defective children are in their own homes, attending the Public Schools or not attending any school. The parents of many of these children are earnestly asking for help for their children. The children are untaught, unhappy and often cause great difficulty at home and at school.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

1. Auxiliary Classes for backward children in the Public Schools.
2. A Register (confidential) of the names and addresses of all Mental Defectives in Toronto.
3. A Farm School (Residential) for the 213 children referred to above, and for others whose parents may apply for admission for them.
4. A By-law if necessary to be submitted to provide for the necessary expenditure for a Farm School.

Signed on behalf of the Committee.

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Secretary.

F. OSLER,
Chairman.

* It is probable that from one to two per cent. of the school population will be found to be mentally defective.

APPENDIX.

MASSACHUSETTS TRAINING SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WAVERLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT, DR. WALTER E. FERNALD.

This Institution was visited on Thursday, August 26th, by the following members of the Committee: Dr. Hastings, Medical Health Officer of Toronto; Mr. W. W. Hodgson, Chairman Board of Education; Mrs. Huestis, President of the Local Council of Women, and the Secretary.

The Institution was founded in 1848, and is situated on 160 acres of farm land about $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Boston. Eighty per cent. of the Institution population come from this City. This is a contrast to the state of affairs obtaining in New York. That City pays 72 per cent. of the total taxes of New York State and gets only 40 per cent. of the accommodation in State Institutions for the Feeble-Minded as compared with the rest of the State, while it cares for nearly all its own feeble-minded in the Institution for that purpose on Randall's Island, which has a population of nearly 2,000.

The Institution at Waverley cares for both sexes, children and adults, of every grade of defect. The total population is now 1,640, including 300 men who are placed on a Farm Colony at Templeton, 70 miles away.

In answer to the question as to whether it was advisable to attempt to care for the higher grades only in an institution, Dr. Fernald replied that outside of certain small private institutions he knew of no institution where this was attempted and that it would not appear to be practicable.

COST OF CONSTRUCTION.

In regard to the cost per bed for construction of a suitable building, the last building at Waverley cost \$37,000 and accommodates 105 inmates. The building is red brick and is practically fire proof with slate roof and cement construction in some parts. Three dormitories with thirty-five in each dormitory are arranged for and the size of these rooms is 30 x 40 feet. This is the standard size of room construction at Waverley and it has been found most satisfactory. The cost of construction may be stated to be from \$500 to \$5,000 per bed in different institutions for the feeble-minded. However, in some new and simple wooden and concrete buildings at Templeton it has been found possible, in consideration of the special class of inmates cared for there, to house fifteen boys in a cottage which cost \$3,500. There are no basements in these buildings and stoves are used in which wood is burned.

COST OF MAINTENANCE.

In regard to the cost of maintenance per patient per year this varies from \$147 in Indiana and \$150 per year in Kansas to \$200 in Waverley and \$284 in Vineland. The figures for Waverley and Vineland include food, clothing, heat, light, the care of the property (including repairs), and the salaries of the staff. It is not quite certain that repairs, etc., are included in the Kansas and Indiana figures.

In reply to the question as to the number of these children who can be taught in a class Dr. Fernald said that it was possible in such an Institution as Waverley to teach 35 or 40 in a class, but that in ungraded classes in Public Schools 15 should be the maximum.

STERILIZATION.

Dr. Fernald does not consider this either advisable or possible in the present state of public opinion. He would not be in favour of it at all unless under very exceptional circumstances, and narrated two instances known to himself personally which had convinced him and convinced many others that greater evils might be caused by it than the evils it was intended to avoid.

REGISTER OR CENSUS OF FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS.

This is an essential part of any organized system of caring for the feeble-minded. Such a register is now being begun in the City of Boston.

CAN FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS BE CARED FOR IN THE COMMUNITY?

There have been discharged from Waverley during the last twenty-five years between 800 and 900 of the inmates. Some of these are doing well. Two field workers are now engaged in investigating the records of these inmates. Feeble-minded children who have good homes can often be cared for in these homes while they remain children. Old people who are feeble-minded can also be cared for outside of an institution. The years when care is imperative are from eight to ten years to say thirty-five or forty. The feeble-minded age quickly and senile changes may occur with them at thirty-five or forty years of age.

Dr. Fernald instanced in regard to the subject of follow-up work or after-care work, the work done by Miss Cheney, a Public School teacher in Springfield, Mass. She has been teaching there for seventeen years. No feeble-minded girl who has been under her care in her class has ever become the mother of a child, and she has never had a boy who was in her class arrested. Her methods are her own and her influence and character are such that she is able to do a great work in the community. She maintains a close and friendly relation with the home and the parents of feeble-minded children, and when she sees signs of danger she is able to persuade the parents to send their children to Waverley.

MENTAL STATUS.

One year ago every patient at Waverley was tested as to his or her mental capacity, the Binet tests being largely used. A second test is now being made at the end of the year.

It is found that inmates learn a great deal in the way of being able to work and do things that they have been trained to do. Learning by working and doing things is emphasized in the whole organization of the Institution.

VACATION.

Out of the population of 1,600 inmates about 200 can be allowed to go home on vacation.

HOW TO SECURE THE CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

It is necessary to popularize the institution so that parents will want to send their children there in order to help the children as well as benefit themselves. In order to do this a campaign of education is most important. The leaders of the community, clergymen, doctors, lawyers, judges and others must be approached. A mailing list with every one of these important citizens on it must be prepared and information must be sent them from time to time.

SPECIAL CLASSES.

These are clearing houses or stepping stones to the institutions. Children should not leave these classes until the age of sixteen or seventeen.

WHO MAKES THE DIAGNOSIS?

This is a medical matter. No Binet tests or other tests in the hands of an unqualified person can suffice. Experience and thorough training along with medical knowledge is required. Not infrequently persons are sent to Waverley who are found not to be feeble-minded at all and are therefore not admitted.

There is an Out-Patient Clinic at Waverley. The staff are the examiners. About 600 or 700 persons are examined there every year. This year the number will probably reach 800. The examinations are made by the Superintendent, Dr. Fernald, five assistant physicians and one psychologist. There are also five grade teachers on the staff at Waverley and about fifteen other teachers. The Psychopathic Clinic in Boston also conducts such examinations.

Better instruction should be given to medical students in all questions relating to medical defect. In the last twenty-five years no student has left the medical schools in Boston without having some instruction in this subject.

As an example of those who are not mentally defective at all and who are referred to the clinic, Dr. Fernald mentioned the case of a girl of eighteen living on a lonely farm with an old couple who insisted on sending her to her little room upstairs, in which there was nothing but a bed, a table and a chair, at 6.45 every evening while they talked downstairs. She wanted to stay down, but they would not allow it. She had bought some Paris green and they feared she intended to poison them. Dr. Fernald was very much interested in the girl; arranged to send her a travelling library and to give her many things that she ought to have had and had been deprived of. She returned after a month to the Clinic and a very great improvement was found in her.

CLASSIFICATION.

Boys and girls must be kept entirely separate; even at seven or eight years of age in the Kindergarten they ought to be separate. This can easily be secured in a properly organized institution.

ESCAPES.

Escapes occur not infrequently. Dr. Fernald says that it would be a great mistake to have the rigid precautions which would make escape impossible in an institution for the feeble-minded. Inmates who escape are always brought back within a very short time.

DINING-ROOM.

Each cottage has its own dining-room holding about 100. There are ten tables with ten at each table. According to a carefully planned schedule the food is taken from a central kitchen to these dining-rooms in little wagons lined with tin. It is the experience of Dr. Fernald that the quantity of food necessary for 100 patients placed in this receptacle keeps itself warm, that is, it retains its own heat sufficiently. These receptacles are lined with tin and closely covered.

NUMBER ON STAFF.

This, including officers, nurses, attendants, foremen and forewomen, engineers, etc., is 256 to a population of 1,640, or one to five or six inmates. Each cottage has one House Mother and five assistants—3 nurses, 1 night superintendent, 1 relief officer, total 6. At eight o'clock every evening every one then on duty goes off and a new staff comes on for the night. Every part of the institution is under the care of one or other of the medical officers. This has been found to be the greatest possible comfort and has worked very satisfactorily. The doctor decides how long each girl or boy shall stay in a certain shop or workroom or schoolroom and what change of work or rest is required.

LAUNDRY.

The laundry is supplied with simple and effective equipment, and there were automatic stops and other safety devices.

Every cottage has a playground adjoining it and every patient lives out of doors, summer and winter, as much as possible.

There are four residences on the grounds for officers, nurses and attendants. The aim of the management is to have young and vigorous people to do the work. They are supposed to be pensioned at sixty years of age. The great majority of nurses and attendants are women.

The two members of the staff who have charge of the sports and recreations of the children are very important officers. There is a gymnasium, but the chief end of this work is to keep the children in the open air. Thus, they are all taught games by the Recreation Mistress or Master, and in the winter tobogganing, skating and all other winter sports are arranged for. There is a concrete area for games outside each cottage. There is only one building where the windows are guarded by bars.

The area of most of the rooms is 30 x 40 feet. Thirty-five beds can be placed in such a room, and it is also a good size for industrial work.

The girls' orchestra was seen playing. They had twelve different instruments and the work of the orchestra seemed to be excellent.

The Industrial Building was inspected. One important point in this was the very large area of window space. Just as many windows as could be constructed in the wall are used. Rooms are set apart for domestic science, lace-making, sewing, dressmaking, tailoring, weaving, shoemaking, carpentering, printing and a great many other industries. The Institution sells nothing. It uses all it makes. For example, a large quantity of crash is made every year for the towels used in the Institution.

The members of the Committee who had the privilege of visiting the Massachusetts Training School for the Feeble-Minded at Waverley desire to express their sincere thanks to Dr. Fernald for the great courtesy and kindness and the valuable information received from him on this occasion.

This Report is still under consideration.

THE OTHER PROVINCES OF CANADA.

In the other provinces of Canada progress is being made towards the care of the feeble-minded.

Special classes are already established in Winnipeg, Man., Vancouver, B.C., and Victoria, B.C. New Westminster and Calgary are agitating for such classes, and interest in the whole subject is being kept active at Halifax where Dr. Katharine B. Davis of New York addressed representatives of all the philanthropic societies in August last. She said that one-third of all the prisoners at Bedford, N.Y., were feeble-minded, and suggested that means might be provided for the permanent care of such people, by the issue of bonds, such bonds to be redeemed by the coming generations who would be the real beneficiaries of such a scheme, for "only by classification and segregation," declared Dr. Davis, "can we ever reach a solution of this problem."

The Nova Scotia League for the Care and Protection of the Feeble-Minded was organized in Halifax in the year 1908, and has made good progress. In the year 1912-13 fifty local branches were formed at different centres in Nova Scotia.

New Brunswick.

Frequent inquiries reach this office from other provinces. In New Brunswick in one district we have heard of seven or eight cases of mental deficiency, all subject to more or less ridicule and ill-treatment. One is often severely beaten and locked up by his father; two are used as household drudges; two are just wandering about the roads; two are well-cared for but learning nothing; two young men belonging to good families are a constant anxiety to their friends; one, a girl, is kept like the family skeleton, out of sight, and yet another, a poor boy, making his living under difficulties, because he could not count his wages, or know when he was overcharged.

Some mental defectives in New Brunswick are cared for in the Hospitals for the Insane.

Prince Edward Island.

In Prince Edward Island a number of feeble-minded persons are cared for at the Provincial Infirmary as well as at Falconwood Hospital for the Insane.

No provision is made for feeble-minded children, except to send some of the worst to delinquent homes in Nova Scotia.

Quebec.

In the Province of Quebec the Sisters of the Roman Catholic Church have several large hospitals where the feeble-minded are cared for, apparently, in most cases, along with the insane.

Alberta.

Dr. Stanley, M.P.P., of High River, both through the Y.M.C.A. and other agencies, and also before the Legislature of Alberta, urged on the Province the inadequacy of the provincial system for the care and treatment of the feeble-minded. Dr. Stanley advised training schools and labor colonies, and pointed out that it is probable there are nearly 2,000 mental defectives in Alberta.

In the Western Provinces it has several times been proposed that institutions necessary for caring for dependents and defectives should be divided among the different provinces, and a recent despatch from Victoria, B.C., states that at a conference of the Cabinet Ministers of the Western Provinces held in Victoria, B.C., it was proposed that institutions for joint use shall be established as follows:

Manitoba.—School for the Deaf.

Saskatchewan.—School for the Blind.

Alberta.—Training School for Mental Defectives.

British Columbia.—Asylum for Imbeciles.

The capital cost of each institution will be borne by the province individually and the maintenance will be shared among the four.

THE ONTARIO ASSOCIATION.

The Provincial Association for the Care of Feeble-Minded in Ontario was organized on November 8th, 1913, and held its first annual meeting on April 29th, 1914. On account of the war and for other reasons no meeting of this Association has been held during the past year.

THE OTHER DOMINIONS.

Cape Province, Dominion of South Africa.

The Cape Province have earnestly pursued the work for the care of the feeble-minded, even under the war conditions which have prevailed.

The annual report of the Cape Province Committee for the Care of the Feeble-Minded was presented in June, 1915, at which the following suggestions made from Johannesburg were favorably received:

1. To make the public familiar with the work of the Committee.
2. To provide compulsory medical inspection of school children.
3. To protect society against the menace of the feeble-minded.
4. To train the feeble-minded in special institutions and utilize the result to the most remunerative extent.
5. To protect the feeble-minded against the world.

The Committee has been in existence for nearly two years and has already gathered much important and valuable information.

New South Wales.

Sir Charles McKellar draws attention to the fact that the treatment of the feeble-minded is an urgent public need in New South Wales, and recommends special examination to ascertain in suitable cases the presence or absence of mental defect. He reports that nineteen per cent. of the children in charge of the State Children's Relief Department are mentally defective.

India.

In Central India the Medical Association appointed a Committee on the Care and Training of the Feeble-Minded. This Committee took steps to ask for the co-operation of all those interested.

It was decided by the authorities of the Presbyterian Mission that such an institution was absolutely necessary, and a resolution was passed requesting the General Missionary Association to bring this matter before the Government of India.

PUBLIC HEALTH.

Much has been done for the prevention of physical suffering due to bodily disease, but the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913 may be regarded as the first national attempt made towards the prevention of mental inefficiency. Healthy bodies are but of little value unless they are controlled by a somewhat efficient brain.

There is a strong tendency now to take up the question of mental defect as a public health problem, especially in relation to the problems of heredity. The study of the work of Mendel and the dissemination of knowledge on this subject so that it has become part of common knowledge, has made a great difference to public opinion on this subject.

An English sanitary authority says that it is evident the number of degenerates should be largely diminished by preventing in whatever manner may be practicable, without being harsh or unjust, the reproduction of, for instance, epileptic and feeble-minded persons. He quotes Shuster as follows:

"By placing the feeble-minded under care of a kind which prevents their propagating, one would not only do something to exterminate feeble-mindedness, but one would at the same time be dealing a blow at tuberculosis, drunkenness, pauperism, prostitution and criminality," and gives his own opinion that seeing that health authorities have begun to make themselves responsible for pre-natal conditions of children, by endeavouring to influence the health of prospective mothers through maternity hospitals and dispensaries, etc., they must logically go further back to the very beginning, and concern themselves with the consideration of the question whether in the interests of the future children, the fathers and mothers are fit to propagate children at all.

SPECIFIC DISEASE.

Medical research, even in neutral countries, has been directed chiefly to questions of military surgery and military sanitation during the past year. But even these cannot altogether obscure the medical problems of mental defect.

At the meeting of the American Public Health Association held in Rochester in September, 1915, Dr. Kirby, Clinical Director of the Manhattan State Hospital and Professor of Mental Diseases in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, gave the result of a research by himself and Dr. T. W. Salmon, the Secretary of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene. He stated that in a group of 100 children who were the offspring of paretics, 45 were defective either mentally or physically, and nearly one-third of them were actually infected with syphilis, giving a positive Wassermann test. Deaths due to paresis (nervous specific disease) in New York State every year number about 1,000. One man out of every nine who died in New York State, between the ages of 40 and 60, and one woman out of every 30 who died at the same age period, died of paresis.

Last year 6,000 new patients were admitted to the New York State Hospitals for the Insane, and one in every seven of the 6,000 was suffering from paresis. It will thus be seen that syphilis, causing paresis, is a cause of mental defect in the offspring.

BLOOD PRESSURE.

Other medical problems have been investigated in connection with mental defect.

The blood pressure of 206 girls at Sleighton Farm, a reformatory near Philadelphia, was taken to study the relation of blood pressure to nutrition during adolescence. The age of the girls was seven to eighteen years and they were living under excellent conditions. Records were obtained from 196 girls, giving results of four successive tests, and it was noticed that there was a remarkable relation between an unstable diastolic blood pressure and mental defect. Among those having a moderate degree of instability forty-four per cent. were feeble-minded, and among those having a marked degree of instability one hundred per cent. were feeble-minded. This may, of course, be regarded as only one example of a general physiological condition.

HOSPITALS.

There is a tendency of late to utilize the hospitals as a centre for work for mental defectives. Thus, in a new Children's Hospital, presided over by Professor Von Pirquet, there is a Medico-Pedagogical Clinic where backward children are studied, at the request of their parents, or of the Juvenile Court or Child Welfare agencies, and a diagnosis is made and advice given.

The Social Service Clinic at the Toronto General Hospital, under the direct supervision of the Superintendent, Dr. C. K. Clarke, has been a great assistance to all those who are endeavouring to deal with the problem of the mentally defective in the City of Toronto, or who may be perplexed as to the diagnosis in the case of some child or adult who may be suspected of mental defect.

The Clinic is held weekly in connection with the Social Service Department of the Hospital, and from April 8th, 1914, when it was established, to September 1st, 1915, the

Number of Clinics held was	75
Total number attending	825
New cases	569
Old cases	256
Number of applications made to Orillia	60
“ admissions awarded to Orillia	21
“ patients placed in Hospital for Insane	26
“ patients placed in other institutions	20

Dr. Clarke is assisted by Dr. Oswald J. Withrow and Dr. Clarence M. Hincks. Two nurses are also officers of the Clinic, one of them doing special work in connection with the Burnside Maternity Hospital, where feeble-minded girls are often found among the patients. The nurses of the Hospital, as well as the medical students have certain opportunities of attending the Clinic and learning about this important subject. This is indispensable and of the greatest importance to the medical profession and the community.

It will be noticed that from the above report sixty-seven of the most urgent cases have been provided for in various institutions, and while this number is very small in comparison with the overwhelming need, yet the effect of the Clinic on the education of the public in the City of Toronto, and the direction given by the medical officers of the Clinic to many whose perplexities they can relieve, giving them the information they need, can hardly be over-estimated.

Research has undoubtedly been stimulated by Dr. Clarke's work, and he himself has done some brilliant work along a line where he is one of the pioneers, namely, the insanities of childhood. Dr. Clarke finds that about eight per cent. of all children sent to such a clinic on the suspicion that they may be mentally defective, are really suffering from dementia precox, or some other psychosis that appears at an early age.

Not only the public of Toronto but all those interested in this important question owe a debt of gratitude to Dr. Clarke.

One reason why a large General Hospital is the best place for such a clinic is that mental defect is, as it were, a family matter. It is almost always possible by following up the family history, to find that any person brought to the clinic comes from a family connection where other mental defectives are readily discovered. In this way some of the most striking and indeed appalling cases have been unearthed, two whole families of imbeciles having been found during the past few weeks. It must never be forgotten that mental defect is hereditary.

PSYCHIATRIC CLINICS.

At any Psychiatric, or Psychopathic Clinic or Hospital the feeble-minded always appear.

At the Psychopathic Hospital, Boston, for the year ending September 30th, 1913, there were 1,523 patients, and of these 329, being under 25 years of age, were considered adolescents. Of these 329, 170 were insane, 159 were not insane, and of these last 44 were feeble-minded, 68 in addition to the 44 were classified as defective delinquents, *e.g.*, "a special class of defectives where the mental lack is slight, though unmistakable, and the criminal tendencies are marked and constant." (Fernald.) The defective delinquent is on a par with the barbarian. He has no conscience, little or no affection, and few or no ideals.

HOSPITALS FOR THE INSANE.

The presence of mental defectives in hospitals for the insane is a great detriment and obstacle to the work of such hospitals, whose business it is to give expert medical diagnosis and treatment, and skilful care and nursing to those suffering from mental disease, so that they may recover as rapidly and as well as possible, and if incurable (the very last thing that a physician or nurse wants to admit about a patient), to care for them, for their own safety and the safety of others.

Mental defectives do not need any of these expensive specialized provisions. What they need is a job—occupation to enable them to earn their own living, and the training to fit them to do the job, and enjoy their lives in comfort, happiness and safety. With the insane, they are, in many ways, more out of place than they are with normal persons. The hospitals for the insane in Ontario all have from fifty to one hundred feeble-minded persons among their inmates. No hospital should be asked to do this work. There are among these a number of feeble-minded women who have been in the institution for ten, twenty, thirty years, or

even more. These poor women are sheltered and cared for and prevented from being the mothers of illegitimate children—a dreadful fate both for them and for the community, which would thus have been involved in endless expense and disgrace. On the other hand they have not been happy. They have been unnecessarily imprisoned with the mentally diseased. They have had no proper training or occupation. If they had, then all these years would have been spent in occupations that would not only have made them happy and useful, but would have saved the country a great deal of expense.

WHAT EXPERIENCE TEACHES.

The inestimable value of availing ourselves of the teaching of experience about the feeble-minded is shown in a striking manner in an address given by Mrs. Frank S. Streefer last May at the National Conference of Charities and Corrections, where, under the Chairmanship of Dr. Fernald, valuable papers were presented by experts.

“It was in 1893 that the first attempt to collect information regarding the defective, dependent and delinquent children in New Hampshire was made, and it was in 1895 that the effort to remove the children from the almshouses and establish a State Board of Charities and Correction was successful. It was in the spring of 1895 that I first visited each one of the ten county almshouses in the state, where at that time all the dependent feeble-minded in the state were taken care of, excepting the three supported outside the state under the \$1,000 appropriation.

“It was at that time that I first realized the close relation of mental defect to poverty and crime, and the horror of that survey is still so vivid in my mind, even after twenty years, that I can hardly bear to speak of it. Yet in considering the relation of mental defect to the neglected, dependent and delinquent children, it must be spoken of, for the most fundamental truth borne in upon the student of feeble-mindedness, is the frightful part that heredity plays in its evolution, and the descendants of the wretched people I encountered then, are the very ones that make New Hampshire's record of feeble-mindedness so startling to-day. True, it is that ‘the fathers have eaten of sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.’

“At that time in New Hampshire all the wreckage of humanity was herded together in the almshouses with only a very small percentage of the respectable and infirm poor included. There were found the diseased, the insane, the imbecile, the epileptic and the criminal: no classification was maintained and often no separation of the sexes, and with them all were living the innocent, helpless, little children and the adolescent girls and boys, many of whom had been born, and had always lived at the almshouse. Let me give you two or three brief extracts from the report made at that time.

“The records show that the great majority of the inmates have had pauper parents and grandparents. In one county farm are five generations, from the great-great-grandmother to a baby in arms, and I was told that there had been at one time thirty members of the same family there. From another county farm a boy and girl, thirteen and fourteen years old, ran away several years ago, have since had thirteen children, and are now back at the almshouse with four, the oldest a girl of thirteen about to become a mother. These young, feeble-minded unmarried mothers are the saddest of all, and I could multiply instances again and again.

"One county reports that every one of its almshouses' inmates are feeble-minded except the nine insane. In another county farm there are at present four generations of the same family, from the great-grandfather, seventy-one years old to a baby of five months. The great-grandfather has always been supported by town or county, is feeble-minded and thievish. His daughter, the grandmother, has also spent most of her life in the county farm, is feeble-minded, has had seven children, all county charges, one of whom is the mother of the five months old baby of the fourth generation. The mother, the third generation, is nineteen, and has always been at the farm more or less—is 'not exactly foolish but not quite bright.' She has had two children, both now at the farm with her.

"There are two feeble-minded boys at this same farm whose mother was feeble-minded, and died at the farm. One of these boys, now about fourteen, seems like a criminal degenerate, can pick any lock in the house, climbs anywhere, is very sly, and never speaks. One of these days New Hampshire will have a costly criminal case on her hand through this boy, unless all signs fail.

"In still another county are a father and mother, there as prisoners, with six little children, three of them babies. Twenty-five or thirty years ago this woman's father and mother were also at this same county farm as prisoners with six children, herself one of the number.

"Instances similar to the above could be duplicated in almost every county in the state.

"This you will remember was in 1895, twenty years ago. Since that time conditions have been much improved at all the county almshouses. First all the normal children were removed, then most of the feeble-minded children, then the insane. The men and women are now separated in every almshouse, and separate quarters are provided for the prisoners. But for the twenty years since 1895, as in all the years preceding it, the feeble-minded families have continued to increase and multiply without let or hindrance. The feeble-minded girls are still unprotected: the number of feeble-minded and dependent children has grown steadily greater, the number of dependent children showing an increase of 61 per cent. from 1900, when statistics were first collected, to 1910, while the population of the state increased only 4.6 per cent. in that time.

"Many of the feeble-minded children found in the schools are members of notoriously degenerate and shiftless families, who have intermarried and pre-created, thus filling the schools and institutions with their defective unsocial offspring. This is the type that should be put immediately into institutions before they become criminals or parents, and thus increase the public's burden."

A CENTRAL AUTHORITY NEEDED.

Some central governmental authority must care for the feeble-minded, and be responsible for them.

"This state supervision of the feeble-minded might be done successfully by some existing organization like a properly constituted state board of health, or state board of charities, or by a special board or officials: but the responsible official should be a physician trained in psychiatry, with especial knowledge of all phases of mental deficiency and its many social expressions. The local administration of this plan could be carried out by the use of existing local health boards, or other especially qualified local officials, or perhaps better, by the utilization of properly qualified volunteer social workers, or existing local private organizations and societies, already dealing with dependents or delinquents. This sys-

tematic supervision and control could easily be made to cover an entire state, and would obviate the present needless, costly and futile reduplication of effort." (Fernald.)

LINES OF PROGRESS.

Three leading movements or general tendencies characterize the year's work on the problem of mental defect and related problems.

I. CAN MENTAL DEFECTIVES LIVE IN THE COMMUNITY UNDER SUPERVISION?

The first is the growing recognition that it may be more possible than we used to think to care for a limited number of mental defectives in the community under careful guardianship, especially if these mental defectives have been carefully trained in an institution in their youth, and are not of the type prone to sexual offences, and are constantly kept under supervision by the institution and its workers, and can be brought back to the institution at once, if necessary. This is recognized by the Mental Deficiency Act, and in two American institutions the subject is now being studied. We must await the results with some caution.

THE BORDER LINE CASE.

Few people ever visit an institution for Mental Defectives without thinking that perhaps some of the best looking children should not be there.

Dr. Bernstein, the Superintendent of the Rome State Custodial Asylum, drew the attention of the State Board of Charities recently to 52 "border-line cases" among the inmates, and a research study was instituted on behalf of these children, the results of which have since been published.

"The Committee felt that it was of the utmost importance that each case be thoroughly investigated, for if, in a single instance, there was normality, it would be inhuman to stigmatize such a child as feeble-minded by committing it to a custodial asylum, and also it would be sufficient compensation for all the labour and expense if even one of these children could be saved from the unhappy fate of condemnation to permanent association with the feeble-minded and idiotic."

The children came from different counties in New York State. The family and personal history was carefully investigated in each case and the child studied. Twenty-six of these children were in orphan asylums before going to Rome. Eight of these had been refused by orphanages. Many of them have done much better at Rome, which was better suited for them than the orphanages. The orphan asylum régime was too complicated for them, and life outside an institution offered too many temptations.

There is hardly a child in the group who could be safely diagnosed by inspection, for many of them are alert and attractive in appearance, and few carry the stigmata of degeneration to a noticeable degree.

During the last year seven of the children have gone out on parole or have been discharged by Superintendent Bernstein, acting under the authority of the Board of Managers of the Rome State Custodial Asylum. While in most cases they have not been outside the institution long enough to demonstrate what the

final outcome may be, it may be said in general that their present reactions do not differ greatly from those they showed before they entered the institution. Those of school age have been placed in special classes, or in the lower grades of the public schools. The older ones are working for maintenance, dependent to a considerable degree upon the patience and good will of their employers.

"They will presumably get along fairly well until they are called upon to meet some trying situation or are subjected to some special strain."

NEED OF A CLEARING HOUSE.

"After careful consideration it seems to the Committee that the state needs a special clearing house for such children, where they can be kept under observation, examined and trained for as long a time as seems desirable. Each individual case should be diagnosed carefully, and a body of data secured with regard to the early traits of potential criminals, sex offenders, and vagrants of the moron type. Therefore, it seems best to recommend that the hopeful ones of these children be made the unit or organization of a new branch of the state's care for the mentally defective, viz.: a colony and observation station to be located preferably at the Rome State Custodial Asylum. The staff of the colony should be especially qualified to observe and record details of growth and conduct of inmates, and to teach and train them, with the hope of bringing them up to their fullest measure of responsibility and efficiency."

"Five children are found on examination to be so nearly normal as to make it desirable to remove them from their present environment and place them in family homes or at least in orphan asylums, so that their daily association with the feeble-minded may be discontinued and that they may have full opportunity to attend school and gain the normal experience of children of their ages. In eight other cases there seems good hope that the children may recover if they are given special attention and careful teaching, and the Committee recommends that these be made the nucleus of the new Clearing House, that they be placed under special training at the Rome State Custodial Asylum and that frequent examinations of their mental progress and social reaction be made by the Bureau of Analysis and Investigation, to determine as closely as possible just how much improvement they make, in the hope that they may later be discharged and restored to society."

II. THE INDUSTRIAL FARM COLONY.

The second is the rapid development and general acceptance of the idea of the Industrial Farm Colony on the Cottage Plan. The day of the large building, high and wide, hard to heat and hard to keep clean, an extensive and expensive pile of brick and stone housing hundreds and thousands of inmates in dreary and expensive idleness is gone forever, and it is replaced by the simple, cheap, homelike cottage, built by the inmates as far as possible. No one, except a few of the very lowest grades need be unemployed and consequently unhappy, and even these few can generally learn to clear a field of stones, picking up a stone here and dropping it on a pile yonder. It is a sin and a shame to have inmates unemployed. All can do something useful. No really good Institution for the Feeble-minded is now planned or built without at least one Industrial Farm Colony with buildings on the cottage plan as an integral part of the institution. Such an institution, when fully developed, builds its own roads and cottages,

produces its own food, makes its own clothes, and is, generally speaking, self-contained and largely self-supporting. About six or seven such institutions should be established and gradually developed in Ontario before 1950.

III. THE EXPANSION OF PLANS.

The third movement is the recognition that, with the exception of Great Britain and the Dominion of New Zealand, the countries of the world have been playing with this problem, touching the fringe of it, and leaving it, in every succeeding generation so far, worse than they found it. Our well meant "charity" has secured the survival of the unfittest. Our efforts to keep some households together have succeeded in raising up families of imbeciles. Our plans have lacked grasp, vision, imagination and common sense. We have not looked at the facts. We have kept putting that off for a more convenient season. Now we are slowly and unwillingly opening our eyes to see that all our plans must be thrown away as ill-judged and inadequate. We must begin over again. We must deal with our problem as it is. It is the largest and most serious social problem before Municipal and Provincial Governments to-day. It is as large and as serious as the care of the insane, and it is at the same time more difficult and more hopeful. If, in the year 1950, we still have more than 7,700 mental defectives in Ontario to care for, it will be our own fault. These 7,700 mental defectives that we have with us now need not have any more posterity, unless we go on neglecting them, as we should not neglect children, and these 7,700 mental defectives in Ontario are—properly and accurately speaking—children.

1915 AND 1950.

The year 1915 is the year of Ypres, of St. Julien, of Langemarck, of Givenchy, of Festubert. These and other glorious names have been written in blood upon the page of Canadian history. The Canadians who wrote them there have magnified the name of Canada to the latest ages by their heroism—by the deeds of her gallant sons, many of whom sleep in glory, each one in a soldier's grave, "Somewhere in France."

It is for us to take our share in governing the country for which they died, so that it shall not be left to be peopled by those unable and unworthy to discharge the duties of citizens. We owe it to those who have given their lives for the cause of justice and civilization, for the Empire, for Canada, and for us, to see that they shall not have died in vain, but that a better Canada shall be in 1950 than in 1915.

HELEN MACMURCHY.

October 31st, 1915.

Feeble-Minded in Ontario

ELEVENTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 31st

1916

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO :

Printed and Published by A. T. WILGRESS, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1917

Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS,
Corner Queen & John Sts.,
Toronto.

PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS,

TORONTO, March 10th, 1917.

To His Honour SIR JOHN STRATHEARN HENDRIE, C.V.O.,

Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR:

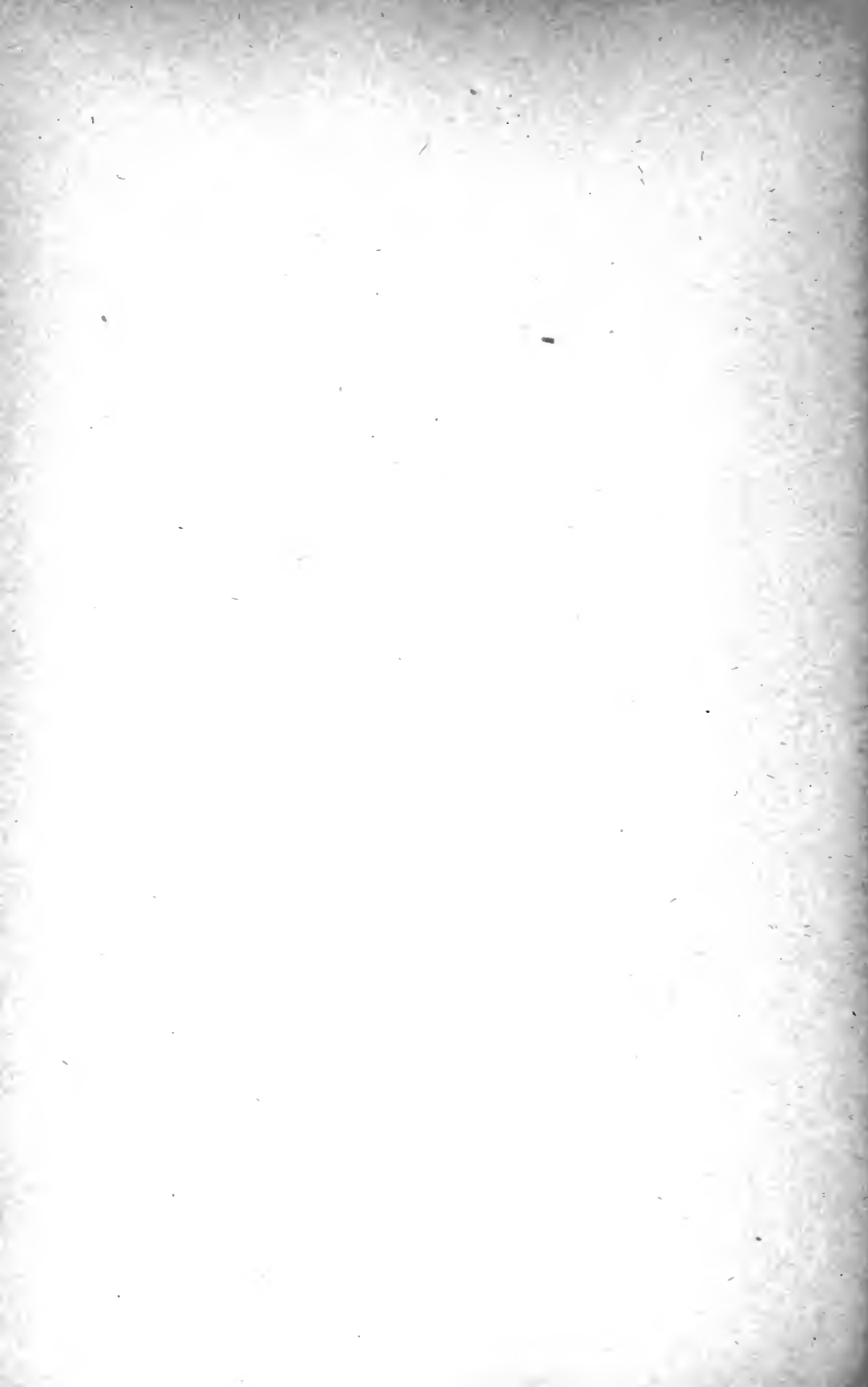
I beg to submit herewith the Eleventh Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1916.

I have the honour to be,

Your Honour's most obedient servant,

WM. D. McPHERSON,

Provincial Secretary.



Office of the Inspector of the Feeble-Minded, Ontario,
Parliament Buildings, Toronto.

February 23rd, 1917.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Eleventh Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1916.

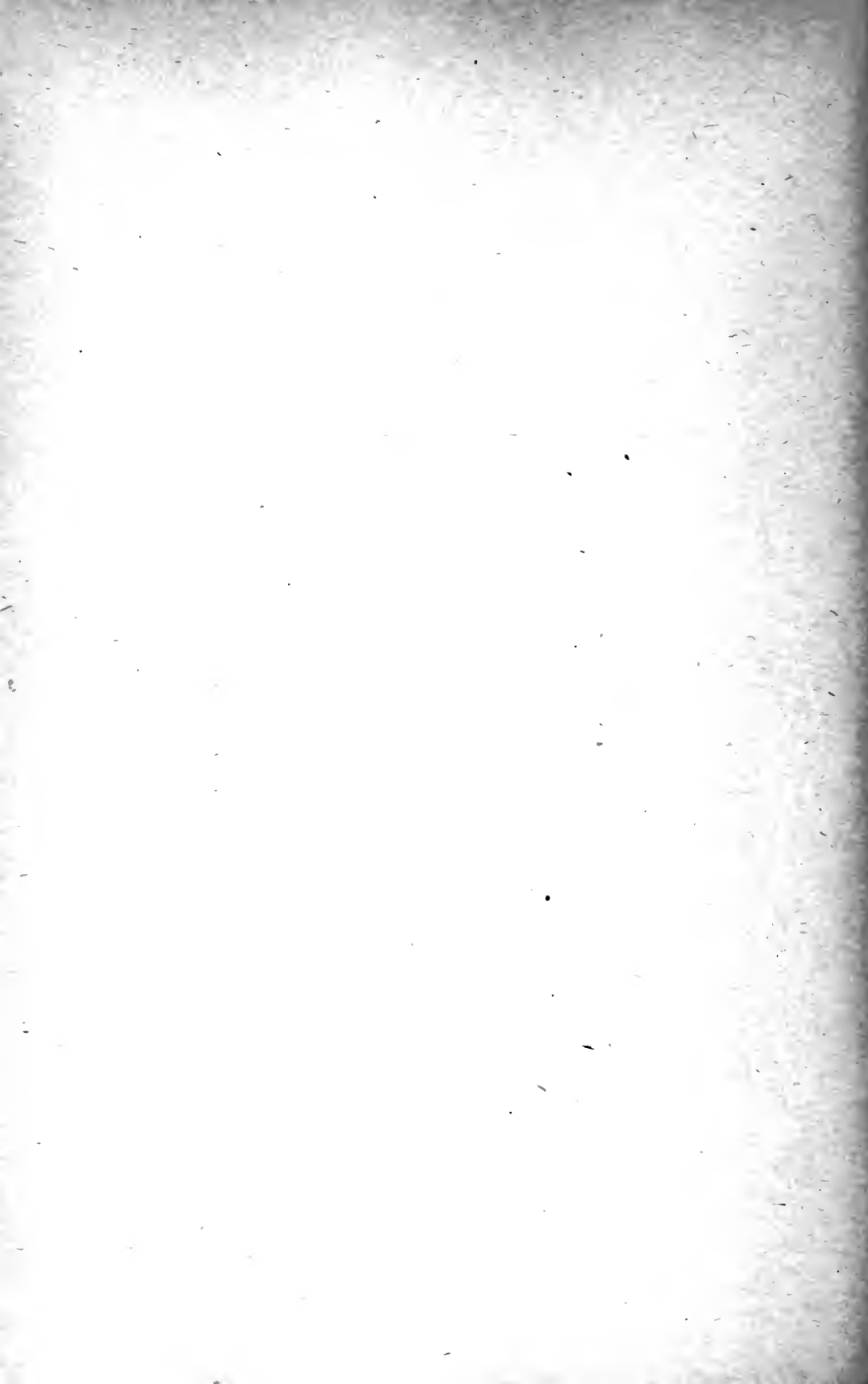
I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Inspector.

HON. WILLIAM DAVID MCPHERSON, K.C., M.P.P.,
Provincial Secretary of Ontario.



Feeble - Minded in Ontario

Eleventh Annual Report

In his official Report for the year 1875, Mr. J. W. Langmuir, Inspector of Asylums and Prisons, said in connection with his recommendation that "A Training School for Young Idiots" should be founded and maintained as one of the Public Institutions of the Province. "None of the institutions that have come into existence since Confederation was more urgently required than the one now proposed."

Preparations were then being made for the establishment of the Institution for Mental Defective at Orillia, and the first inmates were admitted on September 25th, 1876, being transferred from the Hospital for the Insane at London. It was the case then and it is the case still, in almost every Hospital for the Insane in the world, that in addition to patients who are suffering from mental disease, there are always inmates who are simply mentally defective, and should for economic reasons and every other reason be placed in a separate institution specially adapted to them. It would appear that these first inmates at the Orillia Institution were adults (that is, in so far as their chronological age is concerned) for we find the following passage in the official report dated September 30th, 1876:—

"There still remains to be carried into effect the recommendation for the establishment of a Training School for Idiots. It has been found improper as well as difficult, to combine an Asylum for adult idiots and a training school for juvenile idiots under one roof, the example of, and association with, untrained adult idiots being detrimental to the education of those who are still capable of receiving instruction. It is respectfully recommended therefore, that a separate building should be erected, if the area of land will admit, upon the same grounds and under the same general management as the Orillia Asylum, where children of tender years can be received and taught such habits as to render possible for them life in the domestic relation.* Such an institution would be an inestimable boon to many afflicted families and would diminish the number of those who would otherwise require to be provided for by the Province."

In addition to the forty-two patients thus transferred from the London Hospital for the Insane in September, 1876, there were fifteen transferred from gaols and two were admitted from private houses, making a total of fifty-nine. Dr. Wallace was the first Superintendent and remained in charge until January, 1877, when he was transferred to the staff of Hamilton Hospital for the Insane.

Dr. A. H. Beaton was then appointed Superintendent and remained in charge until August 1st, 1910, when he resigned. He did a great deal for the Institution, organizing classes, developing industries, training the younger inmates, and introducing modern methods. He frequently pointed out the necessity of careful classification, better care for feeble-minded women, the industrial training of every worker, and the provision of additional buildings and larger grounds.

*This is possible only in an Institution, generally speaking.

In 1879, Dr. W. W. Ireland, Medical Superintendent of Institutions at Larbert, Scotland, and an eminent authority on mental defect, visited the Orillia Institution. In the report of his visit, written after returning to Scotland, the following passage occurs:—

“In Upper Canada, which I visited last autumn, I found that the separation of Idiots and Lunatics had been already made, all of the Idiots having been taken from the Asylums at Toronto, London and Kingston and sent to Orillia. Through the kindness and hospitality of the Superintendent, Dr. A. H. Beaton, I had an opportunity of thoroughly seeing this Asylum. The patients were lodged in a building which had once been an hotel, looking upon a wide and beautiful lake. Dr. Beaton was making the best of his accommodations until a new Asylum should be erected on the grounds close by. The inmates, about 150 in number, consisted of Idiots, both old and young, with a few demented. Many of them were recent arrivals. They looked healthy and contented. The food seemed to be excellent and the patients well cared for. There was a Governess who was giving lessons to the children, but I understand it was contemplated in the course of time to erect a Training School elsewhere and to make Orillia the Asylum for adult Idiots. In Hamilton Asylum two wards have been set apart for Idiots, 27 of whom have been received.”

In 1879, the total number of inmates at Orillia was 169, and there were so many applications for admission that two wards in the Hamilton Hospital for the Insane were set aside for the accommodation of idiots. These wards were filled almost immediately, and it was found necessary to provide more accommodation, which was done in 1882 by leasing the building known as the Queen's Hotel for three years and fitting it up for about 90 male patients. The Hamilton inmates were then transferred to Orillia and new admissions made until once more all room was exhausted. Temporary relief was again obtained by transferring thirty of the Orillia inmates to the Hospital for the Insane at Kingston in 1885. In the same year the present site (originally the Martin Farm) was bought and the erection of the present buildings begun. In October, 1887, the building for male patients with 100 beds was opened, and the old hotel was vacated. In February following (1888) the girls' building with the same number of beds was occupied.

In 1888 a teacher was appointed and the first training class organized. The present main building was begun in 1889 and fully occupied on April 15th, 1891, when there was a total population of 420, with a waiting list of 60, and for the first time and perhaps the only time in its history there were 130 available beds in the Institution for a short time.

In 1892 the total number of inmates was 525, including 192 children of school age. By 1898 the total population had increased to about 600, and in the same year a Chapel and Recreation Hall was built which has been of great importance and assistance to the work of the Institution.

In 1904-5 the establishment of the Woodstock Hospital for Epileptics relieved somewhat the pressure on the Institution, but still the population had risen to 725.

On August 1st, 1910, Dr. Beaton retired and the present Superintendent, Mr. J. P. Downey, was appointed.

Events of great importance in the history of the Institution took place in 1911. The purchase of some three or four acres of land adjacent to the waterfront secured an addition which had long been desired, and the possession of

which has been a boon to the Institution. Two large farms were acquired, one of 112 acres, the Scott Farm, and the other of 164 acres, part of the Dunn property. The total area of the grounds and farm lands is now 456 acres. A new and excellent waterworks system, new dairy barns and other improvements followed, and in these and other undertakings, great use was made of the labour of the inmates. In this year the total population was 810, and the following important classification is reported by the Superintendent on an industrial or occupational basis:—

Number of inmates actively employed	339
Number of inmates occasionally employed	136
Number of inmates unemployable	278
Number of children in the school	57
	810

Although from 1910 to 1915 no additional accommodation was available, the pressure for admission was so great, and the desire was so great on the part of the Superintendent and Staff to do all that could be done to help the mentally-defective of the Province and their families who are so much to be sympathized with in their affliction, that room for "One more" was made many times, so that the number of inmates has still increased as shown by the following figures:—

1912	817
1913	823
1914	820
1915	828

In the meantime the new lands enabled the management to make many improvements in farm and garden work. The improvement in the Dairy Herd, in the other stock and in the horses, has been marked, and is a cause for congratulation. In connection with the administration, the establishment of a laboratory in connection with the medical work, under the charge of Dr. Herriman and his assistants, has been of the greatest benefit. When an epidemic of diphtheria was threatened the laboratory work and findings enabled the medical staff to use the resources of modern medical science in protecting the inmates and officers and in maintaining their good health.

In the year 1913 another important event took place. The building of two new cottages was begun, to house about 300 patients, 150 in each cottage. These are practically completed, but, as is generally known, in order to make room for our returned soldiers at the new Whitby Hospital, it has been necessary as a temporary arrangement to transfer the patients already in residence at Whitby to one of the cottages at Orillia. It is hoped that before long the new cottages will be available for the many applicants now on the waiting list.

The site of the Orillia Hospital for the Feeble-minded on Lake Couchiching is a beautiful one. The farm lands are extensive and fertile for the most part. The grounds have been carefully laid out and are very attractive, and attention is paid to the recreation of the inmates both in winter and summer. It is to be wished that the people of the Province knew more of this Institution and its work, as well as of the beauty of the site and the excellence of the Institution farm, which produces a very large part of the food required by the Institution.

Inmates should be sent to such an Institution at an early age so that they can receive the best possible training, suitable to their powers, and to their position in the Institution, where, if they are only received at the right age

and properly trained, it should be possible to give almost every inmate good and useful occupation, profitable both to that individual inmate and to the whole Institution. It must not be forgotten that mentally-defective persons differ among themselves much as normal persons do, and that each mental defective, as a rule, is good for something and is capable of being made happy. It is a cheering sign that Superintendent Downey is able to report a marked increase in the number of applications for admission on behalf of inmates belonging to the higher grades of mental defect.

A GOOD EXAMPLE.

In these days when each of us desires above all things to do his part and her part to help in the Great Cause, the Superintendent, Officers and Staff of the Orillia Institution have reason to be proud of the example they have set. They have helped much in Red Cross work and in 1915 subscribed the generous sum of \$2,225.00. When the equipment of the Ontario Military Hospital at Orpington was called for and needed at once, they, with the aid of the inmates, did their share, and made 508 pyjama suits in five days. Thirteen men of the staff have enlisted and six other soldiers, all sons of members of the staff, have enlisted at the call of the King and Country and joined the army on whose victory depends not only the fate of the British Empire, but the cause of freedom, of civilization and of Christianity.

THE PROVINCIAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

This Association held its Annual Meeting in the City Hall, Toronto, on the morning of March 28th, 1916, when a number of delegates attended and the following officers were elected:—

Officers.

<i>President</i>	COL. J. E. FAREWELL, Whitby.
<i>First Vice-President</i>	MRS. A. M. HUESTIS, Toronto.
<i>Second Vice-President</i>	DR. R. CARNEY, Windsor.
<i>Third Vice-President</i>	MISS PATTON, Ottawa.
<i>Fourth Vice-President</i>	MR. JAMES McNEILLIE, Lindsay.
<i>Secretary-Treasurer</i>	DR. C. M. HINCKS, Toronto.

It was resolved to carry on the work of the Association during the year by forming new Branches or Auxiliary Associations throughout the Province, and by conducting an Educational Campaign. In accordance with this the Secretary, in the name of the Officers and Executive Committee, prepared a letter, which was sent to the Mayors of many of the cities and towns of Ontario, asking them to co-operate in the work of the Association.

ASSOCIATIONS IN TORONTO AND OTTAWA.

Associations for the Care of the Feeble-minded have been formed in Ottawa and Toronto as Auxiliaries or branches of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded. The Toronto Association was formed on April 12th, 1916, largely as the result of the interest aroused by the National Welfare Exhibit in

connection with the Annual Meeting of the Canadian Conference of Charities and Correction, and the following officers were elected:—

Officers.

<i>Hon. President</i>	DR. HELEN MACMURCHY.
<i>President</i>	DR. C. K. CLARKE.
<i>Vice-Presidents</i>	MRS. A. M. HUESTIS AND DR. O. J. C. WITHROW.
<i>Treasurer</i>	PROF. T. R. ROBINSON.
<i>Secretary</i>	DR. GORDON BATES.

The Toronto Association, under the direction of the Executive Committee, proceeded at once to organize Standing Committees on Publicity, Policy and other important departments of work. The first report of the Policy Committee is as follows:—

POLICY OF THE TORONTO ASSOCIATION.

“As a necessary preliminary to action by this Committee before the Government the number of the Feeble-minded must be ascertained by inquiries conducted in the

Public Schools.
Private Schools.
Separate Schools.
High Schools.
Children's Institutions.
Juvenile Courts.
Redemptive Homes.
Prison Homes.
Penal Institutions.

CLINICS UNDER BOARD OF EDUCATION.

In connection with the Board of Education there is now legal power to establish temporary clinics in many school centres and to appoint as unpaid Inspectors men now on the staff of Toronto General Hospital, specialists on the subject of Feeble-mindedness who are in private practice and specialists who are at present members of the staff of the Board of Education, Medical Inspection Department.

REGISTRATION OF DEFECTIVES.

We recommend that all cases of defectives be recorded in a Confidential Register, under the Public Health Department of this city.

FARM COLONIES.

1. After ascertaining the extent of our problem, we should recommend the establishment of an Institution for the Feeble-minded on Farm Colonies plan, cottage style.

2. We should take a stand for local control, but provincial supervision.

3. Government grants on a per capita basis, per capita payments for outside patients being sufficient at least along with payments from outside communities concerned, to pay the total cost per inmate.

4. Expenses connected with the instructions given, including salaries of teachers, plant equipment, etc., should be borne by the Board of Education.

5. We recommend that these ends be sought by interviews with proper authorities and by an aggressive and sustained educational campaign to render these conferences effective. Also that this Toronto Branch pledge itself to study up-to-date literature on the subject of Mental Defectives, attending, whenever possible, clinics with a view to seeing our problems first-hand and with a view to acquiring knowledge of modern methods, so that in recommending Canadian Colonies the opinion of this board may be of real value.

It is further recommended that the physicians be requested to fit themselves to become specialists in the study of mental defects, as at present we have too few experts in this realm of science and that in the opinion of this committee there is great need for the establishment of a Clearing House, along the lines of the New York Clearing House for Defectives, and we as members are desirous of securing provision for the same."

This report was adopted by the Toronto Association.

OTTAWA ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

This Association is laying a good foundation for its future work. The following officers have been elected:—

President DR. J. H. PUTMAN.
Secretary DR. O. GLIDDON.

VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS.

The influence of such Voluntary Associations in conducting educational campaigns, in enlightening and rendering effective public opinion and in securing early and adequate action by municipal, educational and other authorities is very great. Indeed, such associations are an indispensable part of any plan to secure the welfare of the mentally-defective and both in Great Britain and the United States they have done much to secure legislation for the benefit of the mentally defective and to advance their welfare in other ways.

CENTRAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

In England there were many such Associations in different parts of the country, and their assistance was considered so important by the Board of Control appointed under the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913 that one of the first duties to which the members of the Board gave attention was to secure the unification and co-operation of these Associations. This was happily arranged and the Central Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded was formed.

The first Annual Report of this Central Association in England appeared early in 1916. The energy, ability and public spirit shown by the Association under the leadership of its President, Mr. Leslie Scott, K.C., M.P., and its Honorary Secretary, Miss Evelyn Fox, have done wonders in the face of great difficulties, which they have met with undaunted firmness, doing what can be done now, and wisely waiting to do what can only be done in the future. It would seem that no department of the work has been neglected. Organization has been proceeded with, generous subscriptions having been given by the members.

Training, education, lectures, class work, special courses for teachers, the publication of pamphlets and the careful supervision of mental defectives have all received a share of the attention of the Association.

About the work of supervision the following brief statement is made:—

“One of the most important pieces of work a Voluntary Association can carry out at the moment is that of supervision. The Statutory authorities have power to keep defectives, who are subject to the Act under supervision in their own homes. Supervision to be efficacious means constant and careful visiting, and a really intimate knowledge of the life and characteristics of the defective. The work can be delegated by the Statutory authority to a Voluntary Association. As authorities are unable at present to borrow money to build and equip institutions for defectives, they can only send defectives to the very limited number of Homes and Institutions now in existence. The pressure on the available accommodation is so great that it is most important that only those defectives in urgent need of care and protection for their own sake or for that of others should be sent there. If the authorities would make full use of their powers of supervision, they would soon be in a position to know who should be cared for in an institution, and who might safely stop at home for a time. The Council urges the members not to relax in any way their efforts to care for defectives, saying that the acuteness of the position has been increased, rather than diminished, by the war, and it should be the duty of the members of the Association to keep the problem before the minds of all social workers, in order that still greater efforts may be made towards its solution.”

ADVISORY COMMITTEE *RE* CARE OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN TORONTO.

This Committee, appointed April 20th, 1915, to represent the Mayor, Board of Control and City Council, the Board of Education, the Charitable Institutions, the Local Council of Women and the Neighbourhood Workers' Association, continued its work during 1916, its last meeting taking place on October 10th. The members of the Committee are:—

Mr. Justice Osler, *Chairman*.

Controller Joseph E. Thompson.

Mr. J. K. Macdonald.

Chairman W. W. Hodgson.

Dr. C. J. Hastings.

Mrs. Huestis.

Mrs. Myers.

Rev. Lawrence Skey.

The Inspector of Feeble-minded, Secretary to the Committee. /

An important conference took place between the Hon. W. J. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, and His Worship, Mayor Church, accompanied by all the members of the Advisory Committee, and others, on December 15th, 1915, when the Report of the Committee (see Tenth Report of the Feeble-minded, Ontario) and the whole question of the Care of Mental Defectives were discussed at length. Mr. Hanna undertook to lay the Report before the Government at an early date and to give consideration to the matter. X

It is the general opinion that the work of this Committee has done a good deal to direct public attention to the matter, to hasten action, and to assist those who are endeavouring to find a solution to the question. References to the work of the Committee and its conclusions appeared from time to time during

the year and the proposals made by them appear on the whole to commend themselves to the people of the Province, as well as to the various important bodies whom the Committee represented. Two examples of this may be given.

On January 14th, 1916, a meeting took place in the Confederation Life Building, Toronto, to discuss the whole question of the Care of the Feeble-minded. The occasion was the reception of the Report of the Advisory Committee on this subject. (See Tenth Annual Report of the Feeble-minded, Ontario.)

The meeting was largely attended by representatives of the City Council, Board of Education, Children's Aid Society and Directors of the Public Charities, Local Council of Women, Social Service Commission and others who had appointed representatives to the Advisory Committee. The report was unanimously approved and a Resolution was passed to that effect.

HON. MR. HANNA'S ADDRESS.

In an address given before the Civic Improvement League of Canada at Ottawa, on January 20th, 1916, the Hon. W. J. Hanna said:—

"The question of defective children is a most pressing question in this Province and in the Dominion—a question full of importance in relation to the class of people we are going to grow and turn out in this Dominion; a mighty question. A Committee headed by Mr. Justice Osler has been following the question in Ontario and is doing work that, I am sure, will result in something worth while from the municipalities, aided by the Province."

NATIONAL WELFARE EXHIBIT.

In connection with the Annual Meeting of the Canadian Conference of Charities and Correction, held at Toronto, March 28th and 29th, 1916, careful consideration was given to the question of proper care for mental defectives and the many problems of social welfare arising from it. In particular it was determined that a National Welfare Exhibit should be held dealing with the subject of Mental Defectiveness.

An Exhibit Committee was appointed and organized into Sub-committees and the work was taken up by them with such understanding and energy that with the assistance of the Toronto Board of Education, the Advisory Committee *re* Mental Defect, and others, not only was the Exhibit assembled and arranged for the week of the Conference, March 28th to April 1st, but by the assistance of the Bureau of Municipal Research, the Press and the members of the Committee, the general public was interested and the Exhibit Rooms were thronged from 10.00 a.m. to 10.00 p.m. A series of addresses was given to large audiences every afternoon and evening and additional interest was aroused by educational moving pictures supplied by the Pathescope Company.

Perhaps the most influential of all the plans of the Committee was the presentation of a short play illustrating clearly the life of a mentally defective family, their incapacity, errors and misery and offences against the community, and on the other hand the consequences of the utter neglect of that family by the community and all that it involved. This play was written by one of the members of the Committee, Miss Mary Joplin Clarke, Head of the Central Neighbourhood House, who also, with the assistance of some fifteen ladies and gentlemen, as *Dramatis Personae*, made all the arrangements for the presentation of the play. It was a great success and, as has already been said, had a marked

influence on all who saw it, even those who were already familiar with the truths thus strikingly presented. The play is entitled "Mental Milestones, a Twenty Minute Dramatic Sketch Presenting Some Aspects of the Problem of Feeble-mindedness."

The Exhibit was opened on the afternoon of Tuesday, March 28th, by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, Sir John Hendrie, and addresses were given during the week by Dr. C. K. Clarke, Dr. Peter Bryce, Ottawa; Major Brunton, Hon. Featherstone Osler, Rev. Lawrence Skey, Miss Brooking, Mrs. A. M. Huestis, Dr. Horace L. Brittain, Mr. J. K. Macdonald, Mrs. Margaret H. Kerr, Canon H. P. Plumptre, Principal Chas. G. Fraser and the Inspector of Feeble-minded.

A corps of Guides, organized by Miss E. M. Paul, Superintendent of School Nurses, assisted by other members of the Committee, explained the various Exhibits to the visitors and added much to the success of the Exhibit.

EXHIBITS.

Industrial Institutions: There was a large exhibit of the different kinds of work done by the feeble-minded inmates of the various industrial institutions throughout Ontario. The inspection of this work was a revelation to those who have not previously had an opportunity of seeing what can be accomplished by mental defectives when well cared for and under supervision.

The Board of Education provided the following exhibits:—

1. Reproductions of two homes. Under the direction of the Medical Inspection Department of the Board, a city home and a country home were duplicated—the furniture in these reproductions being obtained from actual homes producing mental defectives. The Salvation Army greatly assisted the Board of Education to replace the furniture taken from the original homes.

2. An interesting chart which shows the history of the famous Kallikak family. This is the work of one of the school nurses, Miss H. K. Denison.

3. Photographs and other material.

In addition to these exhibits, the Board of Education largely assisted the exhibit by the loan of screens, flags and other decorations, and the services of members of the staff were placed at the disposal of the Committee.

An exhibit was shown of work done by children in the Auxiliary Classes of the Ontario Public Schools.

The Psychiatric Department of the Toronto General Hospital had a section where some of the results of their examination of nearly 1,000 cases of mental deficiency were shown, together with various tests used in making diagnoses of these cases.

Many individuals and organizations contributed freely and unselfishly of their time and energy in their endeavour to make this first "National Welfare Exhibit" a success. Although it is impossible to list all these, the management of the Exhibit appreciated fully their great services to the cause.

THE PSYCHIATRIC CLINIC.

The Social Service Clinic at the Toronto General Hospital, now known as the Psychiatric Clinic, which has been a great aid to social workers, teachers, physicians, to the Commissioner of the Juvenile Court and to the Charitable Institutions of the City, who have been perplexed with one or other of the many

problems relating to mental defectives, has done much important work this year. The following figures will give some idea of this:—

Total number of patients attending clinic	885
Total number of new cases attending clinic	643
Total number of old cases attending clinic	242
Total number of visits made	1,312

Classification of new patients:—

Insane	173
Idiots	20
Imbecile	171
Moron	262
Epileptic	25
Backward	124
Normal	110

In addition special attention has been paid to Dementia Præcox and to the emotional reactions found in these cases. A Psychological Laboratory was established at the University of Toronto in October, 1916, which is working in connection with the Psychiatric Clinic, its function being to investigate in an intensive manner certain selected cases from the Clinic. This Laboratory is supported partly by the University of Toronto and partly by the Toronto Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded.

Another important departure in the work of this Clinic during the year is the investigation made in regard to Specific Disease. In all suspicious cases the Wassermann Reaction has been taken. The following table gives the result:—

Total number of patients with positive Wassermans, who have attended the Psychiatric Clinic. 81. Of these, 38 were under 16 years of age.

Nationality of cases:—

English	35
Canadian	23
Russian	6
Irish	5
Scotch	4
American	8

The work of such a Clinic as this, under various names, such as Clearing House Clinic, Central Clinic or Psychological Clinic or Laboratory is of great importance. Attention has been directed by Dr. C. K. Clarke, Dr. Hincks and others to the fact that in addition to the great problems connected with mental defect, the problem of juvenile insanity demands attention at this Clinic and elsewhere.

About eight per cent. of the total number of children sent to the Clinic as possible cases of mental defect were found to be suffering from early insanity. It is to be hoped that the medical inspection of schools and the co-operation of the School Physician with the School Nurse, the home and the teacher, will in the near future, help to prevent the development of insanity in children who might, without careful preventive treatment, develop it. The premonitory signs of insanity may often be recognized in childhood, and a good deal may be done by way of prevention. The opinion of Dr. F. W. Mott, a great authority, is that insanity which appears in middle or later life in the first generation, tends to appear in adolescence in the second generation and earlier still in the third.

Feeble-Minded in Ontario

TWELFTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 31st

1917

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO :

Printed and Published by A. T. WILGRESS, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1918

PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS, TORONTO, March 22, 1918.

To His Honour SIR JOHN STRATHEARN HENDRIE, C.V.O., a Colonel in the Militia
of Canada, etc., etc., etc.

Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR:

I beg to submit herewith the Twelfth Annual Report on the Feeble-minded in
Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1917.

I have the honour to be,

Your Honour's obedient servant,

WM. D. MCPHERSON,

Provincial Secretary.



OFFICE OF THE INSPECTOR OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, ONTARIO,
PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS, TORONTO, March 18th, 1918.

SIR,—

I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Twelfth Annual Report of the Feeble-minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1917.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,

Inspector.

HONOURABLE WM. D. MCPHERSON, K.C., M.P.P.,

Provincial Secretary of Ontario.

TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT ON THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ONTARIO

During the last ten years the essential facts of the situation in regard to dependent and delinquent members of the body politic have been becoming clearer. Democracy is beginning to think that for its own sake it must take care of these who are not fit for full citizenship or for parenthood. The removal of all political disabilities has directed more attention to inherent disabilities that cannot be removed.

The philanthropist knows that in some at least of the failures of life, the trouble has been not that these men and women *will not* be useful and independent citizens but that they and their children *cannot* be useful and independent citizens. They have not sense enough. Hence our charitable institutions increase and multiply.

The social reformer, whether interested chiefly in Prison Reform or in the cure of the so-called Social Evil, or in Venereal Disease knows now that it is the cause, not the symptoms that we should attack, and no one cause of these great evils can be more completely proved than Mental Defect. It is not the only cause, but no other single cause is a greater obstruction to every effort towards Social Reform.

The day of wondering and supposing and guessing has gone by. Mental defect is not a hypothesis. It is a fact. What are we going to do about it?

The time has gone by when we thought it was any use trying to deal with the burdens and problems of social life on any wholesale plan.

"Take my word for it, Sammy, the poor in a lump is bad" is nobody's motto now. We know that every human being should be dealt with as a human being, that is, as we would like to be dealt with ourselves, and that kindly consideration should be given to the desires and capabilities of each one as an individual.

"We recognize now that the success of efforts for the economic or social reconstruction of an individual depends chiefly upon that individual's personal resources and that among these resources none compare in its importance with his mentality. With a normal mind, severe physical and economic handicaps may be overcome; with a mind that is defective from birth or that has been damaged by disease, the best planned efforts at reconstruction are doomed to failure. Already there is abundant evidence that feeble-mindedness, mental disease and other maladjustments underlie an enormous proportion of the cases of dependency, criminality and inebriety which heavily tax the city's resources."*

EMPLOYMENT FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN A SUITABLE INSTITUTION.

Mental defectives have great industrial possibilities. Given only adequate supervision of the right kind, an officer with a genius for encouragement, and with some knowledge of simple industrial occupations can develop the powers of the inmates of an institution adapted for mental defectives to a wonderful extent. Of course farm and garden work is the most successful employment of all for mental defectives.

*Dr. Herman M. Adler, Assistant Professor Psychiatry, Harvard University.

Out in the world very few mental defectives can support themselves. Their standards are low, or none; they cannot keep a place any time; they have not the habits of punctuality, regularity and industry indispensable to success, and they have neither the knowledge nor the ambition that commands success. It is not their fault, they are only children.

C. S. Rossy, Industrial Psychologist to Sing Sing prison, finds that of 150 mentally defective men who had been confined in state institutions, 37 had been common laborers: 22 had done house and hotel work, such as acting as butlers, waiters, cooks, etc.; 20 had worked as chauffeurs, drivers and teamsters; 7 had been farmers; 22 had worked as shop hands; 5 as rag pickers and peddlers; 7 as tailors and pressers; 30 engaged in mechanical trades.

"The following data with regard to their mental ages were determined by the application of the Yerkes-Bridges point scale; of these 150 men, three possessed a mentality of seven years: 14 a mentality of eight years: 29 a mentality of nine years: 22 a mentality of ten years: 69 a mentality of eleven years; and 13 a mentality of twelve years.

"In correlating the mental ages of these individuals with the types of occupations in which they had engaged we find that the subjects possessing the highest development of intellectual ability had been engaged as chauffeurs, clothing cutters, electricians, nurses, and painters. Most of the subjects having a low grade intelligence had been working as shop hands, farmers, laundry-men and peddlers. Of the peddlers, not one had a mentality of over ten years. For the group of common laborers and the group of factory hands, the average mentality in each case was also ten years. A fairly high mentality was found among men with trades, such as shoemaking, carpentry and bricklaying.

"If we use these statistical data as a basis for a conjecture, we can say that, of the adult mental defectives engaged in economic activities, 15 per cent. are found doing factory work. In almost every manufacturing concern we meet cases of intellectual defectiveness, and these are, as a rule, the most costly employees to the factory. They are unsystematic in their methods of work, neglectful, and forgetful of their duties; they show little sense of responsibility, are noted for their lack of punctuality, and evince a readiness to leave their tasks irrespective of consequences, at the slightest dissatisfaction. On account of this instability, the intellectually defective employee always causes the company an increase in the natural turnover of labor, and likewise an increase in the expense of maintenance.

Railway companies and other employers of large numbers of men, are beginning to realize that it would save money, prevent accidents, and add to the efficiency of the work, if, in connection with the employment office, every applicant for employment were carefully examined as to his mental and physical condition, as well as his social history, so that the applicant can be placed at work for which he is really fitted, and in which he can succeed, or, if not fitted for the work, may be spared failure and trouble. If only employment offices could in some way make the knowledge so obtained available for the good of the individual and the public, a great deal would be gained."

WHAT IS THE NUMBER OF THEM?

One of the most important questions in regard to dependent or delinquent members of any community is—"What is their number, and what percentage do they form of the entire population?" This has been considered by practically

every inquiry or commission concerned with such questions. A considerable body of evidence on this point was gathered by King Edward's Royal Commission, appointed in Great Britain in 1904. These results are authoritative and well-known.

MODERN DEVELOPMENTS.

There is slowly developing the model of a new type of Institution for Mental Defectives, with an "out-patient" department, as it were, in the organization of which special provision could be made for the safety, care and education of Mental Defectives who are of the type that may be allowed to remain at home with safety and advantage to themselves and the community, provided they have the care, guardianship and supervision which they require.

This can be done in co-operation with schools, social agencies and families.

ETIOLOGY.

Research into the causation of mental defect is slowly proceeding. The results of an examination *of 1,134 feeble-minded inmates of the Michigan Home and Training School show that 240, or 21.16 per cent, present "the characteristics of various glandular syndromes. Of these glandular cases in the feeble-minded, heredity stands out as the foremost factor in the etiology."

It is also stated that glandular disease coexists with the feeble-mindedness, and is not the cause, but may determine the increase of both somatic and mental defect; and, in the glandular types of feeble-mindedness, cases treated for the glandular trouble have shown both physical and mental improvement.

PREVENTIVE WORK.

There is a general feeling in the community, especially among those who work for the reclamation of young offenders, that preventive work does not receive sufficient attention, especially in regard to young girls and boys on the streets.

In some of the cities of Ontario, women have been appointed police officers, and their attention is frequently directed to girls and boys who are quite young, and whose conduct causes anxiety. If they had the necessary authority and qualifications, and were required to study these cases from a preventive point of view, and assist the families and friends of the children whose future is thus in danger, a great deal of benefit would result; and any who might be mental defectives could be recognized and properly cared for before they have become delinquents.

THE GRAND JURY.

On the 17th of November, 1916, Mr. W. A. Littlejohn, City Clerk, Toronto, forwarded to Mr. J. K. Macdonald, President of the Children's Aid Society, an extract from the Presentment of the Grand Jury at a recent sitting of the Court of Criminal Assize, which included the following reference to mental defectives:

"We would recommend that the children who are mentally defective, now in the Children's Aid Society Home, be removed to the proper institution."

*McCord and Haynes, N.Y. Medical Journal, Mar. 31, 1917.

INCENDIARISM.

It is not often that a year passes without a record of incendiary fires in this Province, started by some mentally defective person,—often a child.

On the 18th April, 1917, a mentally defective boy, who had been repeatedly before the Juvenile Court in one of our cities, was seen around a small barn within the limits of the city, and a few minutes afterwards the barn was on fire; a horse being so injured in the fire that it had to be destroyed.

Shortly before this, and not far away from the home of the same mentally defective boy, another fire was started, and but for the bravery of a young man who put it out, a large part of that city might have been destroyed.

After the fire on the 18th April, this mentally defective boy confessed that he had set fire to both these buildings. When the Fire Chief of the city visited the boy, he confessed that he had caused five other fires in addition to the two already mentioned, and gave a clear explanation of how, when, and where he did so.

The boy appeared to be gentle and good-natured, and when asked why he had caused these fires, he replied that it was "In the show" that the idea came into his mind, mentioning the names of the two films which, according to his story, had created this longing in his mind. This statement he repeated to the Judge of the Juvenile Court, saying he "Wanted to see the fire reels."

The boy was sent to an Industrial School on May 8th, 1917.

PROVINCIAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Annual Meeting was held in the City Hall, Toronto, on February 1st, 1917, the President, Col. J. E. Farewell, K.C., of Whitby in the Chair. Col. Farewell in his Presidential address made an able and effective plea for the objects of the Association. Dr. J. T. Page, the Chief Medical Immigration Inspector, spoke on "Feeble-mindedness in Relation to Immigration," advocating reforms in the Medical Immigration Service, so that mentally defective persons should not be allowed to enter Canada, as they do now. Reports from the Auxiliary Associations at Toronto, Hamilton, Ottawa were given and the following officers elected:—

<i>Hon. President</i>	DR. P. H. BRYCE, Ottawa.
<i>President</i>	DR. F. J. CONBOY, Toronto.
<i>1st Vice-Pres.</i>	MRS. A. M. HUESTIS, Toronto
<i>3rd " "</i>	MISS ROSE PATTON, Ottawa.
<i>4th " "</i>	J. R. MCNEILLIE, Lindsay.
<i>Sec. Treas.</i>	DR. C. M. HINCKS, Toronto.

A large deputation from the Association waited upon the Premier, Sir William H. Hearst, at the Parliament Buildings. The President of the Association, Dr. F. J. Conboy, the Secretary, Dr. C. M. Hineks and the President of the Toronto Association, Dr. C. K. Clarke, made addresses on the need for the care and control of Mental Defectives in Ontario, and laid before the Premier a plan to establish an Industrial Farm and School Colony for Toronto.

The Premier "pointed out to the deputation certain matters in the scheme presented by them that appeared to merit further consideration."

After further discussion and consideration the Premier promised that the request would receive the consideration of the Government and on February 13th, 1917, the following communication was made by the Premier to the Association.

"So far as your request for financial aid is concerned, the Government is prepared and willing to meet your demand and make a grant of \$50.00 per annum for each pupil maintained in an Institution of the character mentioned in the communication referred to and more particularly described in the address of your self and others on occasion of the deputation above referred to.

This payment will, of course, be subject to proper control and inspection by the Government. The points mentioned and particularly one of them, to my mind, present real difficulties, and I am anxious to hear further from you with respect to them. The Government is most anxious not to place any obstacles in the way of your laudable desire to make all progress possible towards the solution of this most important and difficult problem.

Assuring you of the deep interest of myself and colleagues in the important work you have in hand and wishing you all success in the completion of the best scheme possible, I am.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) W. H. HEARST.

On June 20th, 1917, another deputation from the Provincial Association for the care of the Feeble-minded waited upon the Hon. W. D. McPherson, Provincial Secretary, and Hon. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, to ask that a Royal Commission be appointed on the Care of the Feeble-minded in Ontario, to ascertain the number of mentally defective persons and the menace caused by them, and to prepare the necessary legislation. X

Dr. Conboy spoke of the need, menace, burden, and numbers in asylums, prisons, reformatories, charities and schools.

Mr. Wills of Hamilton; Col. Farewell of Whitby; Dr. Bryce of Ottawa; Rev. Canon Plumptre; Rev. Father Minehan, and Mrs. Huestis of Toronto, also spoke.

Hon. Mr. McPherson said that he would bring the request before the Government as soon as possible, and suggested that the Association should take steps, with similar associations in other provinces, to bring this matter before the Dominion Government, so that the immigration of mentally defective persons might be prevented.

THE TORONTO BRANCH.

The Toronto Branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded was formed in April, 1916, by a number of citizens interested in the question, including, besides members representing the Public Charities, Settlements, and Social Workers, the Medical Profession, the Local Council of Women, the Board of Education, etc., the members of the Advisory Committee on the Feeble-minded, appointed, in April 20th, 1915. After an enthusiastic organization meeting held in the Council Chamber of the City Hall, sub-committees were formed and continued their work throughout the summer.

A plan involving utilization of part of the land of the Municipal Farms and co-operation between the Provincial Government and the City of Toronto to provide for the care of mental defectives in Toronto was one of the results of this work. The City Council, the Board of Education and the Board of Control gave support to this plan and promised their assistance in carrying it out.

On Thursday, November 23rd, 1917, a Committee of the Association waited on the Hon. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, to lay before him a plan for the care of mentally defective children in Toronto. The members of the Committee present were—Dr. C. K. Clarke, Mr. J. K. Macdonald, Mrs. Huestis, Dr. C. M. Hincks and Dr. Gordon Bates.

The proposal of the Committee was that some part of the Municipal Farms should be appropriated to the purpose of caring for feeble-minded children, both boys and girls; that provision be made for 500 girls and 500 boys: that the institution be placed under the Superintendent of the Municipal Farms; that the City contribute for maintenance \$100.00 per year per pupil: that the City erect the buildings; that the Government give a grant of \$50.00 per year per capita for maintenance.

The Minister promised that consideration would be given to this proposal.

It was further pointed out that the proposal was to establish institutions of the Industrial Farm Colony Type, one for boys and one for girls. The boys' buildings would be in the neighborhood of the Industrial Farm for Men, in Markham Township, and the girls would be located on the eastern portion of the Women's Industrial Farm. The Toronto City Council, it was stated, had consented to set apart sufficient land for this purpose. The Board of Education was willing to give \$100.00 per annum for the maintenance and support of each pupil it sent. An effort would also be made to get the Separate Schools to contribute. The deputation asked the Provincial Government for a grant of \$50.00 per pupil, per annum.

At the Session of the Legislature in 1917 the City of Toronto was granted permission to erect suitable buildings for an institution for the care of feeble-minded children on the Industrial Farm and to issue debentures to the amount of not more than \$150,000 to meet the cost of the work, without submitting a by-law to the ratepayers.

The Toronto Association has had a successful year and has carried on its efforts to educate the public through the press, and also by means of public meetings, regular meetings of the Executive and the Association, sometimes in co-operation with the Academy of Medicine and other organizations, and also by publications. One of the publications contains the following:

"The first year's work was crowned with success and justified the existence of the Association. Financial assistance has been given by it to the Psychological Laboratory of the University of Toronto, to carry on important investigations in connection with the problem. Through the press and on the platform the public has been aroused to a realization of the gravity of the situation. When the Association requested the City Council to set aside \$150,000 and two tracts of land for the establishment of farm colonies for the care of 500 mentally defective children, the request was granted. The Provincial Legislature was prevailed upon to provide \$50.00 per pupil per annum towards maintenance charges.

The local situation demands that the adult problem be solved, that laws concerning mental defectives be amended, that Police Court procedure include a mental examination as a part of the routine handling of cases. It behooves the Provincial Legislature to appoint a Royal Commission for the investigation and solution of the whole problem as it affects Ontario. It is the duty of the Dominion Government to see to it that defective immigrants are barred out of Canada."

THE ACADEMY OF MEDICINE.

The Section of State Medicine of the Academy of Medicine held an open meeting on the 30th of November, 1916, at which addresses were given by Dr. C. K. Clarke, Dr. C. M. Hincks, Miss Brooking, Superintendent of the Alexandra Industrial School, Miss M. J. Clarke, of the Central Neighborhood House, Prof. Peter Sandiford of the Faculty of Education, University of Toronto, Dr. F. J. Conboy, Dr. Horace Brittain, and the Inspector of Feeble-minded.

Dr. Gordon Bates, chairman of the Section, presided, and there was a large attendance.

The results of the work of the Psychiatric Clinic at the Toronto Hospital were placed before the audience. There have now been 1,445 persons examined at this clinic, and out of this number 59 were found to be incendiaries, 285 habitual thieves, and 120 inclined to homicide. Dr. Conboy presented the suggestions of the Association for the care of the Feeble-minded, Toronto Branch, as follows:—

1. "The establishment of two institutions of the Industrial Farm Colony type, with buildings on the cottage plan, one for boys and one for girls, accommodating in all about 500 pupils; buildings to be simple, inexpensive, and as fire-proof as possible; location of Boys' Colony to be on the second concession of Markham, one and a quarter miles east, and three quarters of a mile north of the Men's Industrial Farm Building and half a mile north of the site set aside for the Aged Men's Home; location of Girls' Colony to be on Bathurst Street one and a quarter miles east of the Women's Farm Building which is on Dufferin street. The site for the Aged Women's Home is midway between the Women's Farm building and the Girls' Farm Colony.

2. Both these sites are now owned by the city, and we are asking the City Council to set aside a sufficient amount of land for this purpose, to erect the necessary buildings, and to place the colonies under the Industrial Farm management.

3. As a large number of pupils will come from the Public Schools, we request them to appoint a psychiatrist, who will act in conjunction with the Chief Inspector, and determine what pupils shall be allowed to attend the farm colony. We also ask the Board of Education to contribute \$100 per annum for each pupil sent to the colony.

4. That the Separate School Board be urged to make the necessary provision for sending the feeble-minded of the Separate Schools to the colony, and pay \$100.00 per pupil per annum for maintenance."

5. That the Provincial Government, having provided in auxiliary classes, Sec. 13, for a special grant for this purpose, fix the amount of the grant at \$50.00 per annum for each pupil in the institution."

Dr. Horace Brittain, Secretary of the Board of Municipal Research, said that probably \$35,000 of public money was lost in the effort to teach mentally sub-normal children in the public schools of Ontario. The following resolution was passed:—

"Resolved that this meeting of the Section of State Medicine in the Academy of Medicine express its appreciation and hearty endorsement of the work undertaken and results achieved by the Toronto Branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded, and desires to go on record as advocating

increased institutional care for the mentally defective at the earliest possible date. It is also moved that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to

1. The Mayor of Toronto and members of the Board of Control.
2. The members of the Board of Education.
3. The members of the Provincial Cabinet.

THE HAMILTON BRANCH.

The Hamilton Branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded, was organized on May 16th, 1917, at a large and influential meeting in the City Hall,* presided over by the Mayor. The Hamilton Press rendered great assistance to the cause of the Mentally Defective by giving excellent reports of the meeting and treating the subject in the way which its importance deserves.

The Hamilton Herald says: "The desire, long felt in the city, that something should be done in the matter of caring for the feeble-minded, took a practical form last night, when a representative meeting of citizens was held in the Council Chamber."

The Hamilton Times says: "Doctors, lawyers, clergymen and men in many other walks of life, together with numerous ladies, gathered in the council chamber of the City Hall last evening. They went there with the desire to hear about the feeble-minded, and departed after listening to Dr. Helen MacMurchy, Provincial Inspector of Feeble-minded, and Dr. Clarence M. Hincks, Honorary Secretary of the Provincial Association, and setting the wheels in motion for a local branch of the association, Mayor Booker presided."

The Hamilton Spectator gives the addresses of Mr. John Allan, M.P.P., Mrs. Robert Evans, Mrs. P. D. Crerar, Rev. W. H. Sedgwick, Sherrieff Middleton, and Mr. T. H. Wills, and concludes the report as follows:

"Mr. T. H. Wills made an excellent speech. The problem under discussion, he said, was a moral cancer in the body politic and should be dealt with as such. Mr. Wills then moved the following resolution, which was seconded by Mrs. Robert Evans: That in the opinion of this meeting of representative citizens, it is advisable and in the best interests of the City, that a local branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded be formed and that a committee for that purpose be forthwith nominated.

Mr. T. H. Wills, unanimous approval of whose valuable work was expressed by hearty applause, was made convenor of the committee, Rev. W. H. Sedgwick and Dr. Glasco being the mover and seconder of the motion."

A further meeting to complete the organization was held on June 4th, 1917, Mr. John Allan, M.P.P. being in the Chair.

A Constitution and By-laws were adopted and the following officers elected:

<i>President</i>	JUDGE GAULD.
<i>Vice-Presidents</i>	MRS. ROBERT EVANS, MRS. P. D. CRERAR, MRS. URQUHART, SHERIFF MIDDLETON, DR. G. S. GLASSCO, W. H. LOVERING.
<i>Hon. Treasurer</i>	MISS HILDA SAVAGE.
<i>Hon. Secretary</i>	T. H. WILLS.

The following committees were appointed: Educational, Medical, Finance, Publicity, Membership, Legislation, every member of the general committee being placed upon one or more of these standing committees.

A resolution in favor of a Royal Commission to inquire into the whole question of mental deficiency so far as it affects the Province of Ontario, was unanimously adopted, and the President and John Allan, M.L.A. were appointed to wait on the Provincial Secretary to ascertain the Government proposals on this question.

On July 13th, 1917, a deputation of the Hamilton Association waited upon the Board of Education. The deputation was headed by Judge Gauld, the President of the Association, and Mr. T. H. Wills, Secretary, who addressed the Board on the work and plans of the Association.

Trustees Cunningham, McIlwraith and Hutchison were appointed a committee to consider the requests made by the Association, that a psychiatric clinic on the lines of that conducted at the Toronto General Hospital be established for the examination and classification of children who may be thought to be more or less mentally defective, and that the Board of Education and the Separate School Board be asked to co-operate by facilitating such examination; and also by providing such accommodation as may be required for the training of such mental defectives in special classes.

THE OTTAWA BRANCH.

The Ottawa Branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded was organized in February, 1917. Arrangements were made to establish a Central Clinic at Ottawa for the examination of mentally defective children at the General Protestant Hospital, Rideau Street, under the direction of Dr. Argue and Dr. Gliddon. The Clinic was opened on March 9th, 1917.

The Association has secured a grant of \$150.00 for the necessary equipment.

THE PSYCHIATRIC CLINIC.

The Psychiatric Clinic, held every week in connection with the Social Service Department of Toronto General Hospital has again increased and extended its work during the year, as the following statistics and quotations from the Annual Report will show.

"We co-operate extensively with outside organizations, giving such help as is required from a medical institution, that is to give a physical, mental, or moral diagnosis that would enable them to deal intelligently with these problems. This includes such organizations as the Department of Public Health, the courts, the relief societies, the churches, the schools, employment bureaus and all other agencies working for human betterment.

PSYCHIATRIC WORK.

Total number of cases	1,549
Diagnosis—	
Moron	437
Imbecile	478
Idiot	25
Insane	207
Backward	191
Epileptic	21
Deaf and Dumb	6
Cretin	3
Normal	150

Source of Case—

Juvenile Court	662
Institutions—The Haven, Industrial Refuge, Presbyterian Home, Protestant Orphanage, Boys' Home, Girls' Home....	149
Out-Patient and In-Patient Dept. of General Hospital	143
Medical Inspection of Schools	58
Children's Aid Society	57
Dept. of Public Health	51
Private Source	51
Social Agencies	21
Patriotic Fund and Military Authorities	26
Out of town	12

Of the total number of 1,549, there are from

Canada	783
England	371
Russia	104
Scotland	84
United States	38
Ireland	28
Poland	18
Italy	9
Wales	8
Galicia	5
India	3
Austria	4

During the past year a Psychological laboratory was inaugurated at the University of Toronto with Doctor C. K. Clarke as chief of the staff, and associated with him are Dr. C. M. Hincks, Professor W. G. Smith, and Members of the Staff of Psychology of the University.

The function of the Laboratory is to investigate cases of juvenile mental abnormality referred from the Psychiatric Clinic, and to try out methods of treatment for these cases and note results. All findings are at the disposal of students interested in mental abnormality.

The Juvenile Court has sent to the Psychiatric Clinic 662 cases, and of these 489 who were formerly considered incorrigible, bad or immoral, are now recognized as feeble-minded and not responsible for their actions; but with this diagnosis of feeble-mindedness the Judge of the Court meets one of his greatest problems."

"In three years at the Psychiatric Clinic, over 2,498 people have been examined, 491 of whom were insane and 1,835 feeble-minded. Only 255 of these have been placed in institutions. Many of the remainder figure continually in Juvenile Court, Police Court, the Jail Farm, the Mercer, the Haven, the Rescue Homes, the Hospitals, and Sanitoria, to the detriment of these institutions and to their own hurt.

In two and a half years there have been 351 babies illegitimately born in the Burnside Hospital."

It may be noted that applications are becoming much more frequent for the care of mentally defective children who are quite young, perhaps because more is known about this subject than was the case a few years ago.

MENTAL DEFECT AND VENEREAL DISEASE.

The Statement presented to the Conservation Commission, Dominion Government, by the Faculty of Medicine, of the University of Toronto, on this subject, which is closely connected with the subject of Mental Defect, has helped materially to awaken public opinion. The Academy of Medicine has also given its influence to this movement, the Presidential Address this year containing reference to it and to the well known fact that a great proportion of unfortunate women afflicted with these diseases "are definitely feeble-minded." The proper care of mental defectives would help to put an end to Venereal Disease.

ONTARIO MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

At the thirty-seventh Annual Meeting the following Resolution was passed:

Resolved: "That the Ontario Government should appoint a Royal Commission to make inquiry into the subject of the care of the feeble-minded and insane in the Province of Ontario to the end that more adequate means may be adopted for dealing with the problem of prevention and of scientific treatment of the insane and feeble-minded."

ONTARIO WOMEN'S INSTITUTES.

At the annual convention of the Women's Institutes for Western Ontario, in London, November 16th, 1917, a resolution was passed in regard to the urgent necessity to care for all feeble-minded children and adults, especially those who are suffering from certain diseases.

SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF TORONTO.

On Sunday, June 17th, 1917, at the request of the Bishop of the Diocese of Toronto, Canon Plumptre and other clergymen referred from the pulpit to the great need of having provision made for the care of the feeble-minded. Canon Plumptre said that a resolution of the Synod on this subject had already been presented to the Government and urged his congregation to do all in their power to influence public opinion in this direction as the Government could only act in compliance with the wishes of the people.

The following is the resolution referred to, passed by the Synod on June 8th, 1917:

"That this Synod heartily endorses the proposals of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded that a Commission be appointed by the Government for the investigation of the whole subject."

SOCIAL SERVICE COUNCIL OF CANADA.

On February 9th, 1917, the Social Service Council of Canada passed the following resolution:—

"That the Ontario Government be earnestly urged without delay to provide adequate protection for the care of the feeble-minded, and in particular for the care of feeble-minded women of child-bearing age."

THE TORONTO CONFERENCE OF THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The Conference at its Annual Meeting in June, 1917 passed the following resolution:—

“We affirm the principle of segregation for the feeble-minded. It is a necessity in the interests of public morals that all feeble-minded boys and girls should be placed in institutions under the most helpful and scientific supervision.”

CANADIAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

At the Annual Meeting of the Canadian Medical Association in Montreal, June 15th, 1917, the following resolution was passed in the meeting of the Section of Medicine:—

“That inasmuch as proper provision for the suitable training and permanent care of mentally defective persons is urgently needed, not only in the best interests of such persons and their families, but for the National Welfare, this section would therefore request the General Council to take whatever action they may deem advisable in this matter, such as appointing a special committee to report upon this subject at the next Annual Meeting of the Canadian Medical Association.”

CANADIAN PUBLIC HEALTH ASSOCIATION.

The influence of Mental Defectives on the Public Health was one of the subjects discussed at the Annual Meeting of the Association in Ottawa on September 28th, 1917. A paper on the above subject was presented by the Inspector of Feeble-minded and a general discussion took place in which Dr. C. J. Hastings of Toronto, and others, supported the view that the influence of Mental Defectives on the work of Public Health was to increase the cost of such work and decrease its deficiency.

CANADIAN CONFERENCE OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION.

At the Annual Meeting at Ottawa on September 24th, 1917, the need of legislation dealing with the Feeble-minded was presented in a paper by Dr. C. M. Hincks of Toronto, and carefully discussed by the meeting, the general feeling being that further legislation is necessary.

THE UNIVERSITIES.

The Canadian Universities have greatly helped to create public opinion as to the importance and necessity of caring for mental defectives. Members of the staff of McGill University, Montreal; Professor Carrie Derick, Dr. Gordon Mundie and others; the Department of Pedagogy at Queen's University, through the Dean, Professor Coleman, and the University of Toronto, through the President and the Alumnae Association, have organized lectures and given their patronage and influence to the movement, thus rendering it vastly more effective and acceptable to the general public. The action of the Department of Psychology of the University in relation to the work of the Toronto Branch of the Ontario Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded is a striking instance of this.





Feeble-Minded in Ontario

THIRTEENTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 31st

1918

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO :

Printed and Published by A. T. WILGRESS, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1919

Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS,
Corner Queen and John Streets,
TORONTO.

PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS, TORONTO.

To His Honour SIR JOHN STRATHEARN HENDRIE, K.C.M.G., C.V.O.,
Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR:

I beg to submit herewith the Thirteenth Annual Report of the Feeble-Minded in Ontario, for the year ending October 31st. 1918.

I have the honour to be,

Your Honour's most obedient servant,

WM. DAVID McPHERSON,
Provincial Secretary.

Office of the Inspector of the Feeble-Minded, Ontario,
Parliament Buildings, Toronto,
December 19th, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Thirteenth Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1918.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Inspector.

HON. WILLIAM DAVID MCPHERSON, K.C., M.P.P.,
Provincial Secretary of Ontario.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ONTARIO

Thirteenth Annual Report

There has been a marked increase of interest in Social Work and Legislation during the past year, and the glorious victories of the Autumn of 1918 have stimulated this interest. The tide of public opinion has turned strongly towards measures of Reconstruction and Social Reform.

The most important event of the year in Ontario in reference to the care of the Feeble-minded was the appointment of the Hon. Mr. Justice Hodgins as a Royal Commissioner on November 11th, 1917, under the Public Enquiries Act, to consider and enquire into the existing methods of dealing with imbecile, feeble-minded and mentally defective persons in the province, with power to suggest amendments to existing legislation, or other measures which will, in his opinion, improve present conditions. The Commissioner was also instructed to enquire into and report on the prevalence of venereal diseases in their relationship to the treatment of the feeble-minded, and generally with regard to their extent and consequences, and suggest any measures which, in his judgment, will restrict as far as possible the evil consequences of these diseases.

Mr. Justice Hodgins held a number of sittings in Toronto and elsewhere in regard to venereal diseases, and an Act for the Prevention of Venereal Disease was passed at the Session of the Legislature, 1918.

REFUGES.

In Industrial Refuges for Women and other Refuges where a number of feeble-minded inmates are cared for, praiseworthy efforts are often made to teach and train the mentally defective inmates as far as the circumstances of the Home will allow.

At the Haven, Toronto, the Board of Directors have engaged a teacher who comes one evening a week and is assisted by four or five young ladies who instruct the inmates in small classes. The total attendance is 35. The work done is excellent, and the improvement in some of the girls who are seriously mentally defective is wonderful.

The Board of Education, Toronto, has helped very much in this work by providing evening classes in the Industrial Refuge, Belmont Street.

PROVINCIAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Annual Meeting of the Association was held at Toronto General Hospital on the 26th of February, 1918, and was well attended, a number of representatives from different parts of the Province being present.

A large deputation of the Association waited on the Premier, Sir William Hearst, when the problem of the Care of the Feeble-Minded was presented to the Government by the Rev. Canon Plumtre, of Toronto, Mrs. P. D. Cregar, of Ham-

ilton, Mr. J. O. McCarthy, of Toronto, and others, who spoke to the following resolutions:

"It is hereby resolved that a deputation be appointed to wait upon the Premier and members of the Provincial Cabinet to present the following views.

"To urge upon the Government the great extent of this problem in cities and centres and in rural districts, and the need of immediate action; to express the view that this problem should be dealt with by the Provincial Government and not left to uncertain and scattered action by the municipalities.

"That the Government should provide such custodial institutions as are necessary; that a proper share of the cost of building these institutions should be collected by direct taxation from the municipalities.

"That the municipalities be required to pay for the maintenance of all students and inmates up to 18 or 21 years of age; that the Government should assume the maintenance of such adult cases as require continued custodial care.

"That there should be such supervision of the issuing of marriage licenses as would prevent the marriage of certain disordered and feeble-minded persons."

In reply the Prime Minister said the problem was deserving of the most serious consideration, and the Government had appointed a Commissioner to report upon the matter, not only from a custodial and curative standpoint, but also from the standpoint of financial responsibility. "As soon as that report is received," said he, "it will receive not only our thought and consideration, but action along the lines that we feel should be taken."

THE TORONTO BRANCH.

The Annual Meeting of the Toronto Branch of the Association was held in Toronto General Hospital on Monday, June 3rd, 1918.

The principal speaker was Dr. E. E. Southard, of the Boston Psychopathic Hospital, who gave an address on the different types of Mental Deficiency.

Captain Gordon Bates, the Secretary, reported that the Committee appointed by the Toronto Branch to meet a committee appointed by the City Council had got as far as the plans for a building to be erected for the feeble-minded north of Toronto, but owing to the financial stringency had been unable to go ahead. Prof. T. R. Robinson reported a small balance in the Treasury, Dr. C. M. Hincks told of a membership of 176, Dr. O. J. C. Withrow gave the report of the Publicity Committee, and Mrs. A. M. Huestis that of the Committee on Policy. Dr. Hincks outlined the work of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene, and Mr. W. D. Gwynne reported for the legal sub-committee.

The following officers were elected: Honorary President, Dr. C. K. Clarke; President, Mrs. A. M. Huestis; Vice-Presidents, Prof. Peter Sandiford and Canon Plumptre; Treasurer, Prof. T. R. Robinson; Secretary, Capt. Gordon Bates. The conveners of sub-committees are: Policy, Dr. E. A. Bott; Membership, Mrs. J. B. Laidlaw; Publicity, Mr. R. E. Mills; Laws, Mr. W. D. Gwynne; and Finance, Mrs. W. B. Meikle.

The following important resolution was passed: "That the Committee on Policy of this, the Toronto Branch, meet the Executive of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded for conference, first on the advisability of

enlarging the scope of the work of the two Associations; second, on the wisdom of changing the names of the two Associations to conform with that of the lately organized Committee on Mental Hygiene, and thus tend to bring the national work for mental hygiene under a definitely organized plan."

THE HAMILTON BRANCH.

During the year steady progress has been made by the Hamilton Association under the direction of the President, Judge Gauld; the Honorary Secretary, Mr. T. H. Wills, and others.

The following is a summary by Mr. Wills of the work recently undertaken and accomplished by the Association:—

"The work of the local Association has been in the main devoted to educating public opinion on this all-important question; and an unobtrusive but effective press campaign has been steadily conducted with the object of keeping its various phases before the community.

A deputation waited upon the Board of Education to enlist their active co-operation in the matter of providing special classes with specially qualified teachers for such children as were considered mentally deficient.

A sub-committee was appointed by the Board to deal with this matter from time to time as necessity arose, with very satisfactory results.

The following measures may, in addition, fairly be claimed as resulting directly or indirectly from the formation of this local branch.

A series of fortnightly addresses on Community Welfare, including addresses from Dr. C. M. Hincks on "The Feeble-Minded Problem," Dr. C. K. Clarke on "The Venereal Problem," and Commissioner Boyd on "Juvenile Courts and Juvenile Delinquency."

The formation of an "Advisory Committee on Venereal Diseases."

The establishment of a Psychiatric Clinic with a subsidy from the City Council.

A census (taken by the principals) of the feeble-minded children in the City Public Schools.

A similar census in the public schools of the County of Wentworth.

The establishment of an additional class for mentally deficient children at the Adelaide Hoodless School.

A healthy public opinion strongly in favour of the establishment of a Juvenile Court has been created: and in the near future this, too, may be accomplished.

At the request of the local association the Hon. Mr. Justice Hodgins consented to hold a sitting of the Commission in this city, and heard evidence from competent authorities on the Venereal problem.

Evidence on the Feeble-minded problem has also been prepared, and is now in course of preparation, to be given at subsequent sittings.

CANADIAN NATIONAL COMMITTEE FOR MENTAL HYGIENE.

Much interest has been taken in the American National Committee for Mental Hygiene by those in Canada who are working for the same objects, which are thus briefly stated by the President of the Committee, Dr. Lewellys F. Barker, of Johns Hopkins:—

"The Committee hopes by investigation, by education, and by organization steadily to improve the brain power of the nation. It is striving to hasten the time when our people will be so begot and so reared that their minds will develop normally and harmoniously; when society will have less need than now for sanatoria, asylums, and prisons, and when all but an irreducible minority of those born to membership in the nation may think, feel and act in a way that will make them desirable citizens of that Better State which is our goal."

On February 25th, 1918, Mr. Clifford W. Beers, Secretary of the American National Committee, delivered a lecture on "Mental Hygiene" in St. James' Parish House, Toronto, to a large and representative audience. The next day a gathering took place at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. D. A. Dunlap, at which the organization of the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene was approved of by all present and an organization committee appointed. It was announced that \$20,000.00 had already been subscribed for the work of the Canadian National Committee.

Dr. Hincks shortly afterwards visited Montreal, Ottawa, Quebec and other cities in the interests of the Association, and the Canadian National Committee was organized at a meeting held in Ottawa on April 26th, 1918, at which Sir William Peterson, Sir Robert Falconer, the Bishop of Ottawa, Col. Colin K. Russell, of Montreal, Major Page, of Quebec, Dr. Steele, M.P., Mrs. Adam Shortt, Mrs. J. B. Laidlaw and others were present.

The Report of the Nominating Committee, presented by Col. H. S. Birkett, of Montreal, and adopted unanimously, was as follows: President, Lt.-Col. Charles F. Martin, M.D., Montreal; Vice-Presidents, Lord Shaughnessy, Montreal; Sir Vincent Meredith, Montreal; Sir Lomer Gouin, Quebec; Sir Robert Falconer, Toronto, and Sir William Peterson, Montreal; Treasurer (subject to his acceptance), Sir Edmund Osler, Toronto; Executive Committee, Lt.-Col. C. K. Russell, Montreal, Chairman; Dr. J. D. Page, Quebec; Professor Dale, Montreal; Lt.-Col. Vincent Massey, Toronto; Dr. C. S. Porteous, Montreal; Dr. Peter Bryce, Ottawa; Dr. C. J. O. Hastings, Toronto; Dr. W. H. Hattie, Halifax; Professor Peter Sandiford, Toronto, and Lt.-Col. C. F. Martin; Medical Director, Dr. C. K. Clarke, Toronto; Associate Medical Director and Secretary, Dr. C. M. Hincks.

Two meetings of the executive have been held, the first during the Canadian Medical Association Meeting on May 29th, 1918, and the second on September 17th, 1918, when important business was presented and new work undertaken.

PERMANENT CARE.

All who have any knowledge on the subject of the care of the feeble-minded agree that permanent care in a suitable institution is the happiest and best solution of the problem from every point of view. The problem really resolves itself into a problem of education, training and guardianship. The mentally defective cannot "manage for themselves." How is the community going to manage for them? The right kind of institution is the happiest home for by far the majority of them. But there may be some who under proper guardianship might be of use in the community and might not be harmful.

During the year there has been a tendency to more careful estimation, by census and otherwise, of the number of mental defectives in the community as a whole. Recent American investigations have tended to confirm earlier estimates that the ratio of mentally defective persons to the whole population is 3 in 1,000,

and further that the number of mentally defective persons is increasing more rapidly than the number of normal persons in the ratio of two to one, or even three to one.

THE REAL SITUATION.

It is more and more clearly seen that if mental capacity is below a certain level, the individual cannot, at any period of life, stand alone as an independent citizen, and therefore we should not pretend that he can do so. Whatever his age may be, he is unequal to the tasks which his fellows are able to perform easily enough. He is unable to adjust himself to life, to learn or profit by any advance made by the community, to acquire self-control, or to bring to bear any proper judgment on his affairs. On the other hand, such persons may have special ability in some one thing, such as the care of other young mental defectives in an institution, or the making of lace, or the care of horses, or stoking a furnace, or gardening, or farm work, or cleaning, or wood-working, or carpentering, or dish-washing, or waiting on table, or polishing, or ordinary manual labour. The progress made in turning to good account people who formerly were the waste products of humanity is a great gain. But we must "catch them young." It is hard to teach the mental defective who is a confirmed idler. He might just as well have learned habits of work and self-respect if we had appointed someone to teach him.

PROGRESSIVE MEASURES.

Among the progressive measures which are now being considered in Ontario and elsewhere for the care of the feeble-minded are:—

1. The registration, under proper authority, of all feeble-minded persons not being cared for in suitable institutions and the provision of suitable supervision for those who can live in the community.

2. The provision of Auxiliary Classes in the Public and Separate Schools in large centres for the benefit of mentally defective children.

3. Provision for the examination, where desirable, of children and adults by physicians who are experts in the diagnosis of mental defect.

4. The development of School Medical Inspection, to include special supervision of Auxiliary Class work.

5. Medical examination, where desirable, of all persons brought before Juvenile and criminal Courts.

6. Mental examination by experts of all persons admitted to orphanages, refuges, industrial schools, reformatories, Houses of Refuge, Prison Farms, Public Charities and other penal, charitable or reformatory institutions, and the adoption of suitable measures for the improvement and training of such persons, according to their mental capacity.

7. The reorganization of community work for dependent, delinquent and defective persons, especially in childhood and youth, on the basis of better knowledge of the facts in each individual case, classification, training and preparation for citizenship where that is possible, and care and permanent control where citizenship is not possible.

RECONSTRUCTION.

The people of Ontario, and most of all those who are interested in making Ontario and Canada a better place to live in, have many reasons for encouragement, and not the least is the help of general public opinion about the problem of the Feeble-minded.

The solution of this problem will be one of the blessings of the Reconstruction period, for, to quote the words of the Fourth Annual Report of the Board of Control (Lunacy and Mental Deficiency), published a few weeks ago, in London, "No reconstruction scheme will be complete without ample provision for the protection of the mentally defective."



Feeble-Minded in Ontario

FOURTEENTH REPORT

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 31st

1919

PRINTED BY ORDER OF
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO



TORONTO :

Printed and Published by A. T. WILGRESS, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty

1920

Printed by
THE RYERSON PRESS.

PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS, TORONTO.

To His Honour LIONEL HERBERT CLARKE,
Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR:

I beg to submit herewith the Fourteenth Annual Report of the Feeble-Minded in Ontario, for the year ending October 31st, 1919.

I have the honour to be,

Your Honour's most obedient servant,

H. C. NIXON,
Provincial Secretary.

Office of the Inspector of the Feeble-Minded, Ontario.
Parliament Buildings, Toronto.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit herewith, to be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the Fourteenth Annual Report on the Feeble-Minded in Ontario for the year ending October 31st, 1919.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HELEN MACMURCHY,
Inspector.

HON. HARRY CORWIN NIXON,
Provincial Secretary of Ontario.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ONTARIO

Fourteenth Annual Report

One year ago, October 31st, 1918, the official year closed while we were still at war, but with the prospect of peace coming nearer. On November 11th, 1918, the Armistice was signed, and a new era opened, in which it is confidently hoped that advances will be made in all departments of public and national work, including the care of those who are dependent, delinquent or defective.

To those in this Province who are engaged in the care and training of Mental Defectives and in the study of Mental Defect the great event of the year 1918-1919 was the sitting of the Royal Commission and the presentation of the final report by the Commissioner, Mr. Justice Hodgins, on October 18th, 1919.

There can be no question that this Report will be looked upon in Canada at least, and perhaps in other countries, for years to come as a source of information, instruction and expert opinion upon this important subject.

The results of recent researches, and progressive opinions founded upon these, are presented in the Hodgins Report, where they are dealt with fully and adequately.

For example, the work of the Division of Neuro-Psychiatry in the United States Army and American Expeditionary Force, and the lessons to be drawn from the statistics and results of that work, to which a preliminary reference was made in the 13th Annual Report of the Feeble-Minded in Ontario, are not referred to at length in this, the 14th Annual Report, as they have been presented and dealt with fully by Mr. Justice Hodgins in his Report.

An outline of certain instructions in regard to this work printed in the United States Naval Medical Bulletin, April, 1919, and reprinted in the *Eugenical News*, Vol. IV, No. 8, will be found below. The author is Lieut. L. E. Bisch, Medical Corps, U.S. Naval Reserve Force, and the title is, "A Routine Method of Mental Examination for Naval Recruits."

"The recruits with which the division is concerned at Hampton Roads may be classified into 'superiors,' 'average,' 'inferiors,' and 'illiterates.' They are classified in the detention unit at the time of their entrance into the service by the preliminary psychological examination, as is indicated on the chart. They receive in addition an examination to determine their neurological status. Then, if they are 'superiors,' they are regarded as petty officer material, and candidates for the specialized entrance examination to the petty officer schools; if 'average' they proceed in the regular manner through the detention period into the training station; if 'inferiors' they are held over in the detention unit before being outfitted and are candidates for the intensive psychiatric examination mentioned above; if 'illiterates', but mentally competent, they are candidates for the Y.M.C.A. School for illiterates at the end of their detention period. On the chart these types of cases and procedures are indicated by characteristic dotted lines. The training station furnished another large and important supply of cases. A printed sheet is

distributed to all company commanders, with instructions that they are to report to the Psychiatric Division all cases showing any one or more of the following behaviour characteristics:

1. Resentfulness to discipline or inability to be disciplined.
2. Unusual stupidity or awkwardness in drills or exercises.
3. Inability to transmit orders correctly.
4. Personal uncleanness.
5. Criminal tendencies.
6. Abnormal sex practices and tendencies, including masturbation.
7. Filthy language and defacement of property.
8. Distinct feminine types.
9. 'Bed wetters.'
10. Subjects of continual teasing or ridicule.
11. Queer, peculiar behaviour.
12. All recruits who persistently show the following characteristics: Tearfulness, irritability, seclusiveness, sulkiness, depression, shyness, timidity, anti-social attitude, overboisterousness, suspicion, dullness, sleeplessness, sleep-walking.
13. Chronic homesickness.

"Roughly speaking, one may divide the types of cases to be weeded out of the service into three great classes—namely, (1) the feeble-minded, including constitutional inferiors; (2) psychoses, actual and potential; (3) functional and organic nervous diseases. In other words, the cases to be looked for comprise not only defective intellectual processes existing from birth or from an early age, but also cases of disordered thinking co-existent with the mature intellect, such as the insanities and the functional types, as well as cases of organic lesions of the central nervous system."

PREVENTION OF MENTAL DEFECT.

Some of the main causes of Mental Defect are now well known to all intelligent persons, and should not be forgotten, as it is usually only by some knowledge of the cause that the principles of prevention can be applied. Dr. Meredith Young, an eminent authority on this subject, has recently published a Study on Mental Defect from the Preventive Aspect. He classifies the causes as physical, psychical and social, and adds the following summary:—

SUMMARY.

"The points on which I wish to lay special stress are briefly as under:—

1. The importance, from the point of view of mental hygiene, of maternity and child welfare work, and particularly of ante-natal work.
2. The education of the physician, the health visitor and the school teacher, the social worker and all others likely to come in contact with very young children in the beginnings of mental deficiency.
3. The special care, from the earliest possible age, of the child with a bad mental tendency.
4. The continuation of an advocacy for the prevention of the perpetuation of the mentally unfit.
5. Increased activity in the segregation of the special cases of mental defect.

6. The establishment of psychiatric clinics.

7. The compulsory notification of cases of mental deficiency coming within Section 2 of the Act of 1913."

There is no effort in Preventive Medicine or in any department of modern social reform which does not find Mental Defect to be an obstacle in its path. It would not seem obvious to the ordinary citizen that an Infant Welfare Centre or Well Baby Clinic would find its work made difficult by this problem. Yet it is.

Dr. Helen Y. Campbell, Chief Medical Officer of the Infants' Department, Bradford, England, reports as follows:—

"We are also confronted with the problem of the actually mentally deficient, of the more or less feeble-minded, and of the deranged epileptic or chronically alcoholic or otherwise mentally abnormal mother. The bad "mothering" of these cases is quite unimprovable at an infant welfare centre, and a very definite if not relatively very large percentage of our infants are suffering severely as a result of dependence upon such 'mothering.' The problem of dealing with these mothers is obviously difficult, and it is one which the better care of infancy demands a solution of, and which this better care, when universally provided, will itself largely solve."

MENTAL HYGIENE AS A PUBLIC HEALTH PROBLEM.

The establishment of a Ministry of Health in Great Britain, with Dr. Addison as the first Minister of Health, and the establishment of a Ministry of Health in Canada, under the charge of the Hon. N. W. Rowell, will inevitably have a great influence towards the better understanding and organization of work for Mental Defectives.

The United States Public Health Service has issued a programme for Mental Hygiene, in which the following statements appear among others:—

"Any programme of the United States Public Health Service for Mental Hygiene should take into consideration:

A—The most effective means by which the several Government Agencies can operate in studies and in investigations of Mental Hygiene.

B—The problems of better care and treatment of the insane and mental defective.

C—Measures for the prevention of mental disorders.

The results of the studies and investigations already made by the Public Health Service indicate the desirability of continuing the activities of the Service on a broader scale as outlined in the following programme:

CO-OPERATION WITH OTHER GOVERNMENT AGENCIES.

1. In addition to the duties prescribed by law as related to the mental examination of arriving aliens, co-operation with the Department of Labour (*a*) to establish a school for the training of medical officers as mental hygienists; (*b*) to provide facilities for training nurses and assistants for duty in mental hygiene work; and (*c*) to investigate the care and treatment of insane aliens, confined under immigration laws in public and private institutions at Government expense.

Co-operation with the Bureau of Education in devising practical plans for the establishment of special classes for the training of feeble-minded and delinquent children.

Co-operation with State Departments of Justice and other agencies to secure (*a*) the adoption of a model law providing for the early treatment of mental dis-

orders, (b) the enactment of a uniform commitment law, and (c) the establishment of psychiatric pavillions in general hospitals.

Co-operation with Federal and State Departments of Justice to secure the establishment of psychiatric clinics in connection with the courts to determine the mental status of criminals, dependents and delinquents appearing before the court.

Care and Treatment.

Studies and investigations of methods of administration, maintenance, medical care, classification and after-treatment of the insane, epileptic, feeble-minded, criminal and dependent confined in institutions.

Investigations with a view to devising a desirable method of parole of the insane and feeble-minded, criminal and delinquent classes.

Prevention.

Co-operation with State and local agencies to secure the adoption of a law making mental disorders reportable to the Health Department.

Reviewing and publishing State laws of commitment of the insane and feeble-minded.

Co-operation with the State and other agencies to determine the prevalence of the insane, feeble-minded, alcoholics and epileptics.

Co-operation with the industrial hygiene unit of the United States Public Health Service in the studies and investigations of the mental status of workmen as related to output, fitness for the job, protection from health and injury hazards, and permanence of employment.

Co-operation with the child hygiene unit of the service in the study and investigation of insanity in children and of the personality of the potentially insane.

Co-operation with the Division of Venereal Diseases in studies and investigations of the mental status of prostitutes and of the relation of venereal diseases to mental disorders.

Reference is also made to the desirability of mental examination of pilots, engineers, train despatchers, Civil Service employees and others.

VENEREAL DISEASE.

On February 4th, 1919, representatives of the Public Health authorities of the different Provinces of Canada met at Ottawa on the invitation of the Acting Premier, Sir Thomas White, to discuss the question of Venereal Disease, and the necessary legislation, and other steps which should be taken to aid in the prevention and cure of this evil. At this meeting and a subsequent meeting, organization proceeded and much preliminary work was done. As this subject is closely inter-related with the subject of Mental Defectiveness and the Care and Control of Mental Defectives, there is no doubt that the above-mentioned steps will have a great influence for good upon the solution of the problems relating to Mental Defect in Canada.

CANADIAN DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH.

In the meantime the organization of the Department of Health, at Ottawa, was proceeded with, under the Hon. N. W. Rowell, President of the Council. Dr. John A. Amyot was appointed Deputy Minister of Health and Dr. David A. Clark, Assistant Deputy Minister of Health.

Under this Department the work in regard to Venereal Disease has now been organized and has already made progress of a practical and satisfactory character.

IMMORALITY, MENTAL DEFECT AND VENEREAL DISEASE.

The studies of women under treatment for Venereal Disease during the year in Great Britain, Canada and the United States, show more clearly than ever that many of them are mentally defective, and that mental defect is a chief cause of immorality and Venereal Disease.

In Michigan the following summary is given by Katharine Ostrander, Director of Social Hygiene Work:

"Seventy-five per cent. of the prostitute class is infected with some form of venereal disease. Our figures to date show that seventy-five per cent. of the infected prostitutes are not normal mentally and that a large number of them never have been and never will be able to live in society in obedience to laws and established customs. Statistics from various institutions in many States show that under supervision and proper segregation the feeble-minded person can be made of economic value to the institution and a valued member of the restricted group within the institution, that she can be frequently taught one thing well enough to be economically independent in society under proper supervision. It has been uniformly true that the most contented patients in our hospitals test the lowest mentally.

The most difficult of all social problems is the high-grade feeble-minded person. She looks normal, is not usually physically disfigured, and is able to carry on a fair conversation under normal conditions. She is restless, lacks power of decision, has no will, no tenacity or power of concentration and will always be carried by any will stronger than her own. She could be trained from an early age to do one thing well, thus avoiding the economic pressure which she always meets in later life. Without special early training she cannot be economically independent and therefore drifts into prostitution where she can earn food and a bed.

It is my opinion that until Michigan has adequate institutions for housing and training the feeble-minded, the problem of venereal prostitutes will continue to grow worse and venereal diseases will continue to increase in all classes of society. . . . We have thirty-seven totally feeble-minded venereal prostitutes, some of them imbecile, who cannot be interned in Lapeer and consequently will have to be returned to society. No authority can prevent their continuing to spread venereal disease because they cannot be made to realize the situation. Cannot some place be opened where these girls, who are by far the most serious factor in spreading these diseases throughout the civilian population, may be isolated until the completion of the Michigan Training School and the opening of a new institute for the feeble-minded?"

This statement only corroborates what we already know. Perhaps one of the best publications dealing with this subject is the pamphlet by Dr. A. F. Tredgold on "Mental Deficiency in Relation to Venereal Disease." The pamphlet was issued by the National Council for Combating Venereal Disease, London, England, and was republished in the July, 1919, number of the *Canadian Journal of Mental Hygiene*.

FAR REACHING EFFECTS OF MENTAL DEFECT.

It is not only public health and public morality that suffer from the effects of neglecting Mental Defectives. Education and business suffer too. The following case of incendiarism by a mental defective (taken from a press despatch of April 13th, 1919) involved much trouble and the loss in crops and cash of \$1,200 or more to an Ontario farmer. It involves all the expense of a trial before a magistrate, maintenance in a gaol, a further trial by jury before a judge and maintenance probably for life at the public expense in one of our public institutions. It involves further loss that money cannot measure in the difficulties and troubles that neglected mental defectives cause in our homes, schools, private business and citizenship. If this poor mental defective had been cared for and trained in childhood he might probably have earned his living and would not have burned barns.

The following is the despatch referred to: "William Welsh, charged with setting fire to a barn belonging to H. Acton, a farmer, residing in the Township of Lansdowne, appeared before Judge Reynolds here, after being committed by the police magistrate of Gananoque, and elected to be tried by a jury. After the fire Welsh approached Chief of Police Chevis and remarked, 'Put the shackles on me and lock me up, Acton's barn is on fire and they'll blame me for it.' This prisoner, who is recognized as being of low mentality, was accommodated. Acton's loss is placed at \$2,500, with an insurance of \$1,300."

The result of the trial was that William Welsh pleaded guilty before the Police Magistrate at Gananoque and was committed for trial. He was duly tried and ordered by the judge to be sent to the Ontario Hospital at Brockville for an indeterminate period on April 15th, 1919, and is still a patient there.

REFUGES FOR WOMEN.

The inmates of Refuges for Women are often found to be feeble-minded, and those in charge of such Refuges report that in recent years a change has been noticed in the age of women applying for admission. They are much younger than formerly. Officers of the Salvation Army, for example, reported this change some years ago. This is referred to by the Superintendent, Miss Carmichael, in the last Annual Report of "The Haven," Toronto, as follows:

"Our work is now principally among young girls from fourteen to twenty-one years of age, many of whom have, for the first time stepped aside from the path of virtue.

These come to us voluntarily, agreeing, as all are required to do, to perform the duties of motherhood for nine months. Then again we have girls whose mentality is apparently normal, they are usually nice-looking, attractive and good workers. They give very little trouble in the Home, and are amenable to good influences, but are entirely lacking in moral sense. These are the girls who are a menace when out in the world, and yet we have no power to hold them here, unless committed; they expect to be placed in situations after a certain time, or else returned to friends who are often more lacking, mentally and morally, than they are themselves.

This I feel to be a great responsibility, as we cannot watch and follow the cases as we would like to do after they have passed from under the care and shelter of the Haven."

A very large number of the girls above referred to have been found on examination at the Special Clinic, Toronto General Hospital, to be mentally defective.

NATIONAL COUNCIL FOR COMBATING VENEREAL DISEASE.

The National Council for Combating Venereal Disease in Great Britain, in its Fourth Annual Report, deals with the subject of the Treatment of Mentally Defective Persons who are suffering from Venereal Disease, as follows:

"Arising out of a resolution passed at the last annual general meeting, the Home Office was approached with a view to securing the closer co-operation of prison doctors in obtaining the certification of mentally defective persons who came under their care, and if possible to secure their receiving the protection extended to them by the Mental Deficiency Act instead of being convicted as if they were normal persons."

After consultation with the Home Office representatives, it was agreed that the following letter should be sent by the Home Office to the Medical Officers of Prisons, drawing their attention to the present condition of affairs:

"The Commissioners desire that Medical Officers will give very careful consideration to all young persons received into prison suffering from Venereal Disease, in order to ascertain whether they come under section 1, and particularly subsection (d) of the Mental Deficiency Act.

"It is particularly desirable that mental defectives should be dealt with before conviction, if possible. In the case of unconvicted prisoners, therefore, a report should be made to the court to enable action to be taken under section 8 of the Act, and thus avoid a sentence to a term of imprisonment.

"In the case of convicted prisoners, steps should be taken to certify under section 9 of the Act with as little delay as possible.

"In doubtful cases, if the Medical Officer considers it desirable to have a consultation with the Medical Officer appointed by the local authority for dealing with Mental Defectives, he may arrange accordingly."

As a sequel to this the National Council communicated on the same subject with all the magistrates in the country.

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE IMMIGRANTS.

No efforts to deal adequately with the problem of Mental Defect can succeed unless greater attention is paid to the careful selection and medical inspection of immigrants, to insure that Mentally Defective and Mentally Diseased persons shall not be admitted to Canada.

The figures given in the various studies of this question from time to time show that many mental defectives came to Canada as immigrants before the war. Evidence given before Mr. Justice Hodgins and the results of the survey made in Manitoba by Dr. C. K. Clarke, Dr. C. M. Hincks and others and presented last year to the Manitoba Government furnish strong confirmation of these results.

No subject before the people of Canada at present is more important than this one. None means more to the nation. Immigration must be carefully supervised, and unsuitable immigrants must not be admitted to Canada.

CAN MENTAL DEFECTIVES BE SELF-SUPPORTING?

Everyone who has studied the subject intelligently knows that many feeble-minded persons can make fairly good wages, if work is plentiful and workers scarce. But they need a great deal of supervision and they do not often keep on month after month and year after year at the same job. During the war it was easy to get work, and workers were so much needed that employers were willing to give even the feeble-minded enough supervision to keep them at work. This has taught us all something about the possibility of caring for some types of the feeble-minded in the community. Early training in a good institution or in a good special class with after-care and constant supervision is of great importance in making the attempt to care for the feeble-minded in the community.

Every day our citizens are less and less satisfied with the idea of restraint, custodial care, permanent detention in connection with institutions for the mentally defective. More and more the idea of giving the best possible development and opportunity to the powers, whatever they are, that mental defectives have, is gaining ground. Mental defectives may be made happy, useful and able to contribute to their own support. The great obstacle to such training is the defective delinquent. We must be able to care for them in such a way that while we are doing our best for them individually they shall not be allowed to hinder, far less destroy, the good work of the institution by interfering with the other inmates, who are inclined to be obedient, useful and not delinquent.

Moreover the good industrial training which is now being developed in the modern institutions for the feeble-minded must be utilized.

RESEARCH.

Research and investigation into the number of those who are mentally defective, and the care they are receiving, as well as the numerous instances in which the community suffers from the misdemeanors and crimes which they so frequently commit, have been made with increasing frequency during the year.

For example, the Indiana Committee on Mental Defectives issued on March 6th, 1919, its Second Report, being a survey of ten counties. The first edition of the Report was soon exhausted and a second edition was issued. The following is an extract from the conclusions of this Report:

"On the basis of 2.1 per cent. Indiana has 56,718 defectives.

The feeble-minded are found distributed as follows:

In the community not in need of institutional care	21,604
In the community in need of institutional care	18,362
Having care in School for Feeble-Minded Youth	1,409
Having care in other public institutions (poor asylums, orphans' homes, prisons, etc.)	2,909
Total feeble-minded	44,284

The insane are distributed as follows:

In the community not in need of institutional care	1,390
In the community in need of institutional care	1,347
Having care in State Hospitals for the Insane	5,192
Having care in other public institutions (poor asylums, prisons, etc.)	382
Total insane	8,311

The epileptic are found distributed as follows:

In the community not in need of institutional care	2,238
In the community in need of institutional care	1,159
Having care in State Village for Epileptics	348
Having care in other public institutions (poor asylums, hospitals for insane) ..	378
Total epileptic	4,123

Of our feeble-minded now needing care 7.1 per cent. are in the School for Feeble-minded Youth at Fort Wayne.

Of our insane now needing care 79 per cent. are in the State Hospitals for the Insane.

"Of our epileptics now needing care 23 per cent. are in the State Village for Epileptics at Newcastle."

Among the States of the American Union who have a Commission at work on the Provision for the Feeble-minded is the State of Kansas. Their Report, issued in January, 1919, is remarkable for its clear and vigorous statement of the common sense of the case, as in the following:

"To permit a feeble-minded or otherwise mentally irresponsible person to have offspring is a rank injustice to the child, to the parent and to the State. Common justice and fairness demand that a feeble-minded child, having been born, be given every opportunity for the fullest possible development of his feeble talents. This is necessary to make him self-respecting and self-supporting, and to give him a small measure of happiness, which is a poor enough return for the injustice already inflicted upon him."

"We do not need to know the exact amount of rainfall before we put up an umbrella."

"The wise man needs only to know that it is raining."

LEGISLATION.

A number of Acts for the benefit of Mental Defectives have been passed during the year. One of the most important of these is that which became law in the State of New York on May 14th, 1919. The Act appoints a State Commission of three persons as a Commission for Mental Defectives and enacts that the Chairman of the Commission shall be a physician of suitable experience and qualification, with an annual salary of \$6,000. The certificates of Mental Defect, upon which a judge must found his order for the admission of any mental defective to an institution must be signed by two qualified and experienced physicians, or by one such physician and one psychologist who must have suitable qualifications and in addition have had two years of post-graduate study in psychology and three years of actual clinical experience. These provisions are important as showing the trend of modern legislation on this subject.

THE TRAINING OF OUR WORKERS.

For the work of caring for mentally defective children and adults in the community, in schools and in institutions designed for their care and development special training is required. Universities, Medical Colleges and other bodies must pay more attention to the whole question of Mental Deficiency, so that special training may be afforded to those physicians who have the responsibility of this work in medical practice, in schools, in connection with juvenile and other courts, and elsewhere.

Nurses must have special training and experience which can best be given in an institution. Teachers and supervisors need the same practical training—a training which shall bring them *en rapport* with this great social question and satisfy them that there is a real need for their services and a real scope for their talents—that those who are able to serve their country and their age in this matter are doing an important national service.

In connection with the Department of Social Service of the University of Toronto, and as one of the Extension Courses of that Department there was given in 1919, from April 22nd to June 20th, at the University Social Service Building, a course specially intended for those who wish to enter the field of mental hygiene. This course was given with the aid and at the request of the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene, and was designed to give in a short period such initial training as would enable the student to meet the special problems of Social Service work in that field.

The following extracts from the official announcement will give some idea of the value of the course:

A.

1. *Psychiatry.*

Definitions of fallacious sense perceptions, such as hallucinations, illusions, delusions, etc. Symptoms—Cause and treatment of mental diseases. Mental deficiency, epilepsy, heredity. Clinical demonstrations and examinations. History and case taking. Relation of Social work to psychiatry.—Dr. Clarke and Dr. Hincks, two hours per week.

2. *Social and Economic Problems.*

How the essential economic questions of to-day have arisen—the meaning of the industrial revolution. Some great questions—unemployment and its cure, poverty and wealth, industrial conflict and harmony, the country and the city.—Professor MacIver, one hour per week.

3. (a) *Introduction to Psychology.*

Perception, imagination and memory in the child and the adult. The relation of instinct and emotion to behaviour. Reasoning, volition and motive in everyday life. Mental attitudes and psychological reactions of social significance.—Dr. Bott, two hours per week for first month.

2a. *Neurology.*

Elementary anatomy, psychology of the nervous system. History, case-taking. Differential diagnosis of organic and functional nervous diseases. Infantile paralysis. Convulsions, nervous children, treatment.—Dr. Gordon S. Mundie, five lectures.

(b) *Mental Testing.*

Relation of experimental psychology to the measurement of intelligence. History of mental tests. Problems of standardization. Norms and variations. The Binet-Simon scale with revisions. Application of methods to juvenile and adult intelligence. Correlation of mental abnormality with moral delinquency. Discussion of social problems involved.—Dr. Pratt.

B.

Under B are included Lectures on Case Work.

C.

1. *Field Work.*

A minimum of ten hours per week in the work of Psychological Clinic, Invalided Soldiers' Commission, Public Health Department, home investigation, and other training arranged in connection with classes 3, 4 and 5.

2. *Visits.*

Visits of inspection will be made to institutions and agencies in and near Toronto, acquaintance with whose work will be of value to the students. One-half day a week will be set aside for these visits, which will, as far as possible, be planned in connection with Course B 2.

A large number of nurses and social workers in connection with the work of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment in different parts of Canada availed themselves of this course, which will help materially in the education of social workers and the public generally in regard to the problems connected with Mental Defect and Mental Defectives.

OUT-PATIENT CLINICS.

In connection with hospitals and other institutions for the care of persons who are suffering from Mental Disease or Mental Defect, the establishment of Special Clinics which are available for those who require the advice of Specialists in Mental Disease and Defect is becoming a necessity. This is being done successfully both in Great Britain and the United States. The Massachusetts Training School for the Feeble-minded now conducts five such clinics in different parts of the State. Travelling clinics might be organized.

In Ontario steps have been taken to organize such clinics at Hamilton and Ottawa, and the Psychiatric Clinic at the Toronto General Hospital has, since its establishment in 1914, done much to educate the public, to assist the Juvenile Court and other courts, and to help the school authorities and other public authorities as well as private individuals in their problems in connection with mental defectives.

At the Special Clinic at the Social Service Department, Toronto General Hospital, which is now known as the Psychiatric Clinic, the number of patients seen since its establishment in April, 1914, is now over 5,000. A statement of the work of the clinic and the chief results already accomplished by it, with accompanying statistics, appears in the Hodgins Report and may be consulted there.

THE PROVINCIAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Annual Meeting of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded was held in Toronto on May 27th, 1919.

"The election of officers resulted in a very strong executive committee representative of the various sections of Ontario.

The report of the retiring Secretary, Dr. C. M. Hincks, stated that the activity of the Ontario Association has been somewhat curtailed during the last year because of the organization of the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene. Your president and secretary and a number of your executive officers are members of the National Committee and considered the time well spent during the last year in devoting special attention to the national aspect of Mental Hygiene. It was believed that many acute problems in Ontario needed to be faced from a Federal standpoint. This was particularly true with regard to immigration. It is the hope of the secretary that during the coming year the Provincial Association will revive its activities.

The Executive of the Association has convened frequently, and great interest has been shown by the members living outside Toronto.

The special work undertaken by the executive during the year has been in connection with supplying the need for Psychiatrists associated with courts of justice throughout the Province. To this end deputations have waited upon the Police Commissioners of Toronto, the Medical Officer of Health of Toronto and the Attorney-General of Ontario, and there is distinct evidence of progress along this line.

The Provincial Association feels that a distinct advance has been made by the admirable report of Mr. Justice Hodgins on the Condition of the Feeble-minded in the Province of Ontario."

TORONTO BRANCH.

A great deal of work has been accomplished by this Association during the year.

"Members of the committee were appointed to prepare reports upon the various phases of the problem of feeble-mindedness, particularly as it concerned the City of Toronto. These reports were subsequently made out and dealt with.

1. The prevalence of mental defect in the primary schools; its relation to juvenile delinquency, and to the crippling of school management and teaching efficiency.

2. The relation of mental defect to criminality, prostitution, vagrancy and social maladjustment in general.

3. The question of the most scientific methods to be adopted in the care and supervision of defectives.

Recommendations were submitted urging thorough-going diagnosis, the immediate necessity of segregation, the formation of special classes in the schools.

The material gathered for the various reports was incorporated in an extended report which was later presented to Mr. Justice Hodgins, and many of the members gave evidence in person before the Commissioner.

The Association worked in co-operation with the social agencies of the city, such as the Federation of Community Service, the Children's Aid Society, the Big Brother and Sister Movements, etc.

Some members of the committee, went, as part of a delegation, to the Provincial Secretary, and presented data with regard to the situation of the Reception Hospital, which was then being widely discussed.

A committee also waited upon Commissioner Bradshaw, and urged action with respect to the proposed farm colony for which the city had undertaken to provide a site and funds to the amount of \$150,000, but it was finally decided that

owing to the advance in prices of labour and constructive material, the whole question had to be reopened with the new council."

The Toronto Branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded received its first legacy this year. It was from Mrs. Ida Edna Campbell (Mrs. Charles J. Campbell), of Toronto, whose death occurred on June 20th, 1919. By a will dated April 15th, 1915, Mrs. Campbell left the sum of \$100 for the work of the Association.

OTTAWA.

During the year Mr. Justice Hodgins held a special Sitting of the Commission at Ottawa, when valuable evidence was presented by Mr. John Keane, Mrs. S. P. MacLaren, Dr. D. M. Robertson, Miss M. H. Taylor, Dr. W. L. Scott, Mrs. K. Taschereau, Col. J. F. Argue, M.D., Staff-Captain M. Holman, Mrs. Ella Thorburn, Rev. W. H. Quartermaine, Mrs. Adam Shortt, Dr. C. T. Bowles, Dr. J. L. Graham and Dr. F. E. Devlin.

Dr. J. H. Putman is the President of the Ottawa Branch of the Provincial Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded, and Dr. Gliddon is the Secretary.

HAMILTON.

The Hamilton Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded, which was founded in 1917, has now been influential in securing public attention and support to a number of measures for the benefit of the community in regard to the problem of Mental Defect. Among these may be mentioned the Educational Campaign, which has been carried on by means of the Press and public meetings, at which addresses were delivered by experts.

"The establishment of a Psychiatric Clinic, with a subsidy from the City Council.

A census (taken by the principals) of the feeble-minded children in the City Public Schools.

A similar census in the public schools of the County of Wentworth.

The establishment of an additional class for mentally deficient children at the Adelaide Hoodless School.

The following recommendations have been made by the Executive Committee:

1. Residential homes for the care, training and employment of the mentally deficient, who are beyond school age, and who while allowed to be at large, are a danger and menace to the community. Such homes to be provided by the Provincial authorities, but the municipalities and townships concerned to share the cost of maintenance of their respective inmates.

2. The establishment of special classes, with specially qualified teachers, in all urban districts for mentally deficient children, attending school. All children falling within this category to be required to attend such classes.

3. The establishment of psychiatric clinics in all the larger centres.

4. Compulsory examination, at such clinics, of all children who may be considered by the principal of the school which they are attending (or by other duly recognized authority), to be mentally or morally deficient; and who, in consequence require a special course of training.

5. The establishment of Juvenile Courts.

6. The establishment of Medical Boards (as in the case of the insane), authorized to pronounce on the mentality of those whom duly recognized authorities consider should be placed under observation in schools or residential homes for the mentally deficient.

7. Residential Schools for the education and training of mentally deficient children of school age, who require to be under observation and restraint. (Provision and maintenance as in clause 1.)"

Another important event during the year was the special sitting held in Hamilton by Mr. Justice Hodgins, Royal Commissioner, to take evidence in regard to the ascertainment, care and training of Mentally Defective Persons in Ontario, and in regard to all questions relating thereto. This sitting was held on February 22nd, 1919, and the following persons appeared to give evidence:

Mrs. P. D. Crerar, Mrs. Robert Evans, Mrs. John Urquhart, Mrs. J. H. Herring, Gerald S. Glassco, M.D., T. H. Wills, Esq., Dr. James Roberts.

THE CANADIAN NATIONAL COMMITTEE FOR MENTAL HYGIENE.

The National Committee, which was organized in Ottawa in April, 1918, has accomplished in a little over a year a great deal of important work.

Mental surveys under the direction of the committee have been made in Manitoba and British Columbia, and are proceeding in the schools of Toronto, Guelph and other cities, as well as in New Brunswick and some of the other Provinces. Work for returned soldiers has also been done in co-operation with the Canadian Army Medical Corps and the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment.

In April, 1919, the committee began the publication of a quarterly journal, the *Canadian Journal of Mental Hygiene*.

A report of the work of the committee during the first year will be found in the issue of April, 1919.

THE MARITIME PROVINCES.

The work of educating public opinion on this problem is going on in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and it is expected Mental Surveys of both of these Provinces will be undertaken in the near future by the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene.

The following resolution was passed unanimously at a Conference of Women's Institutes and Local Councils of Women of Nova Scotia, October 23, 1919:

Whereas the need for permanent homes for the feeble-minded people in Nova Scotia is very urgent, and

Whereas that need is rapidly increasing, and

Whereas the funds now sustaining the small I.O.D.E. Home for Feeble-minded Girls are fast running out,

Therefore be it resolved that we approach the Provincial Government at their next session in the name of the women of Nova Scotia, requesting the establishment of Homes for Feeble-minded persons on farm land near some city or town, where the products (poultry, vegetables, small fruits, etc.) may be easily marketed and the institution become largely self-supporting.

QUEBEC.

The Montreal Local Council of Women, the members of the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene in Montreal and other organizations in Quebec have given great attention during the year to questions of Mental Defect. A pamphlet will shortly be published giving an account of the work done by the Committee of the Montreal Local Council of Women, under the direction of the Chairman, Miss Derick, and carried out by Miss Isa N. Cole, an experienced social worker, and others.

"The Montreal office of the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene was opened on March 1st, 1919. Since that time the committee has filled a long felt want among the different philanthropic societies of the City of Montreal. On March 12th a psychiatric out-door clinic was started at the Royal Victoria Hospital. This clinic, which is held every Wednesday afternoon, is under the supervision of Dr. Russell, Dr. Mundie and Dr. Morphy, with Miss Mitchell giving her full time as social worker, and the Misses Cole and Lavallee giving part time. Since its opening 188 cases of mental abnormality have been examined. Of these cases sixty-seven have been pronounced mentally defective. Besides the work of the psychiatric clinic, an investigation was made of twenty-nine immigrant women who were brought over to this country from England. This work was carried on mainly by Miss Cole, and it shows up very clearly the necessity of a more rigid examination of immigrants."

MANITOBA.

During the year a very important event was the Survey made of the Province of Manitoba by Dr. C. K. Clarke and Dr. C. M. Hincks of the Canadian National Committee for Mental Hygiene, and the publication of their findings in a Confidential Report. This had the result of stimulating and informing the Government and others interested.

During the session of 1919 the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba passed several Acts having reference to these matters, and founded on the information brought before them in the survey already mentioned. Among these Acts were "An Act respecting the Care and Treatment of Mentally Diseased Persons" and "An Act respecting Welfare Provision."

ALBERTA.

In the Province of Alberta an Act was passed on April 17th, 1919, entitled "An Act respecting Mentally Defective Persons."

Some of the definitions and provisions are as follows:

The words "mentally defective person" in this Act shall mean and include any person afflicted with mental deficiency from birth, or from early age, so pronounced that he is incapable of managing himself or his affairs, and who is not classified as an insane person within the meaning of The Insanity Act, of the Statutes of Alberta, 1919.

Any building or buildings approved of by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council may be used for the detention and care of mentally defective persons placed therein in accordance with the provisions of this Act.

Any one who desires to have any mentally defective person under his charge or control placed in an institution established under this Act may make application to

the Minister of Education for such purpose, whereupon, if the Minister of Education so approves, such mentally defective person may be placed in such institution.

Whenever it is reported to the Minister that any person in the Province is a mentally defective person the Minister may cause inquiry to be made and, if as the result of such inquiry it appears that such person should be provided for in an institution for mentally defective persons and that the parents, guardians, or others, having control of such person refuse to consent to his being so taken care of, the Minister may cause proceedings to be instituted before a justice of the peace in the manner herein provided for.

No person to be dealt with under this Act shall be detained in any place provided for the detention of persons charged with or convicted of any criminal, or quasi-criminal offence."

GREAT BRITAIN.

The Fifth Report of the Board of Control (Lunacy and Mental Deficiency) for England and Wales was ordered by the House of Commons to be printed August 5th, 1919. This Report, besides giving an account of the year's work, points out that it was fully realized when the Mental Deficiency Act came into operation that considerable time must elapse before its requirements could be fully met, and that the war has made that interval longer by years than was anticipated. Now, however, the Board is proceeding to impress upon Local Authorities the importance of giving full effect to the provisions of the Act.

AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

In Australia and New Zealand practical interest in the subject of Mental Defectiveness is increasing. Professor Berry, of the Chair of Anatomy in Melbourne University, has been delivering lectures in New Zealand and elsewhere on various aspects of the subject, which have greatly helped to stir up this practical interest, not only because they were learned, but because they went straight to the point, as the following New Zealand newspaper extract shows:

"Let us plunge straight into the root cause why the man who is digging your garden puts his spade through every bulb on the first day, fails to turn up to work on the second day, and on the third steals a silver shaving brush through the bathroom window. It is the irresponsible behaviour of a wicked child of seven.

The reason is that the casual gardener you were unfortunate enough to employ has a brain like the brain of a boy of seven."

SOUTH AFRICA.

Two of the Provinces of the Union of South Africa are making steady progress in regard to the care of Mental Defectives. In Johannesburg the work of Dr. J. M. Moll and others is well known. In Cape Town the Cape Province Committee for the Care of the Feeble-minded has completed its fifth year (1917-18) of work and reports the sympathetic co-operation of Government and the growing "awareness" and interest of the general public. "Much of this is owing to increasing intercourse between all social workers, more knowledge of what is being done, and the conviction that, at bottom, all the work is one. We wish to emphasize the value of such co-operation which, especially in the case of the

'Society for the Protection of Child Life' has been invaluable. The question of mental defect has much to do with the salvage of child life."

The first Home for Mental Defectives in the Union was opened during the year by the Committee, aided by the Government, under the Mental Disorders and Defects Act of 1916. A second Home was also opened during the year at Irene near Pretoria.

CONCLUSION.

The greatest encouragement we can have in regard to this question is the steady enlightenment of public opinion. Every day people understand better the national importance of this question, and every day they are more determined to find a satisfactory way of dealing with it.

Sometimes evidence of such enlightenment comes from unexpected sources. Readers of Wordsworth will remember his poem on "The Idiot Boy." It reflects the knowledge of Mental Defectives in Wordsworth's time, more than a hundred years ago. The poem is kindly, its theme being the affection of the mother and her utter disappointment in her boy. Compare with this a poem of 1919, "Rufus Prays," in which the insight of the modern poet helps us to understand that childish mind and that childish simplicity and kindness which belong to the mentally defective and which are so attractive and encouraging to those who work for their welfare. These "permanent children" have ideas of their own.

RUFUS PRAYS.*

In the darkening church
Where but a few had stayed,
At the Litany Desk
The Idiot knelt and prayed.

Rufus, stunted, uncouth,
The one son of his mother;
"Eh, I'd sooner 'ave Rufie,"
She said, "Than many another.

"'E's so useful about the 'ouse
And so gentle as 'e can be;
And 'e gets up early o' mornin's
To make me a cup o' tea."

The formal evensong
Has passed over his head:
He sucked his thumb and squinted,
And dreamed, instead.

Now while the organ boomed,
To few who still were there,
At the Litany Desk
The Idiot made his prayer.

"Gawd bless Muther,
'N' make Rufie a good lad.
Take Rufie to Heaven,
'N' forgive him when he's bad.

"'N' early mornin's in Heaven
'E'll make Muther's tea,
'N' a cup for the Lord Jesus,
'N' a cup for Thee."

L. A. G. STRONG.

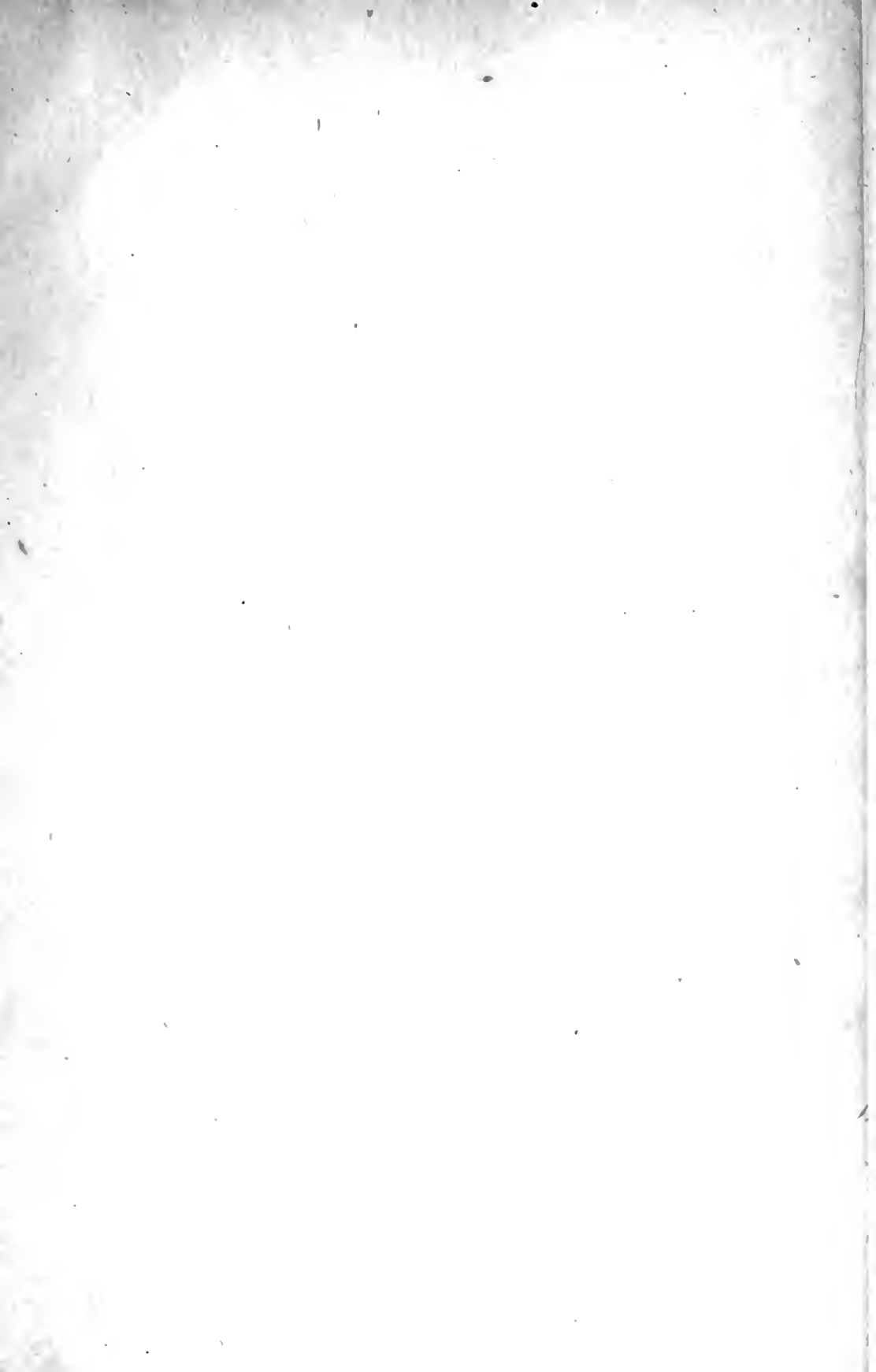
* From "Oxford Poetry," published by Mr. Blackwell at Oxford.

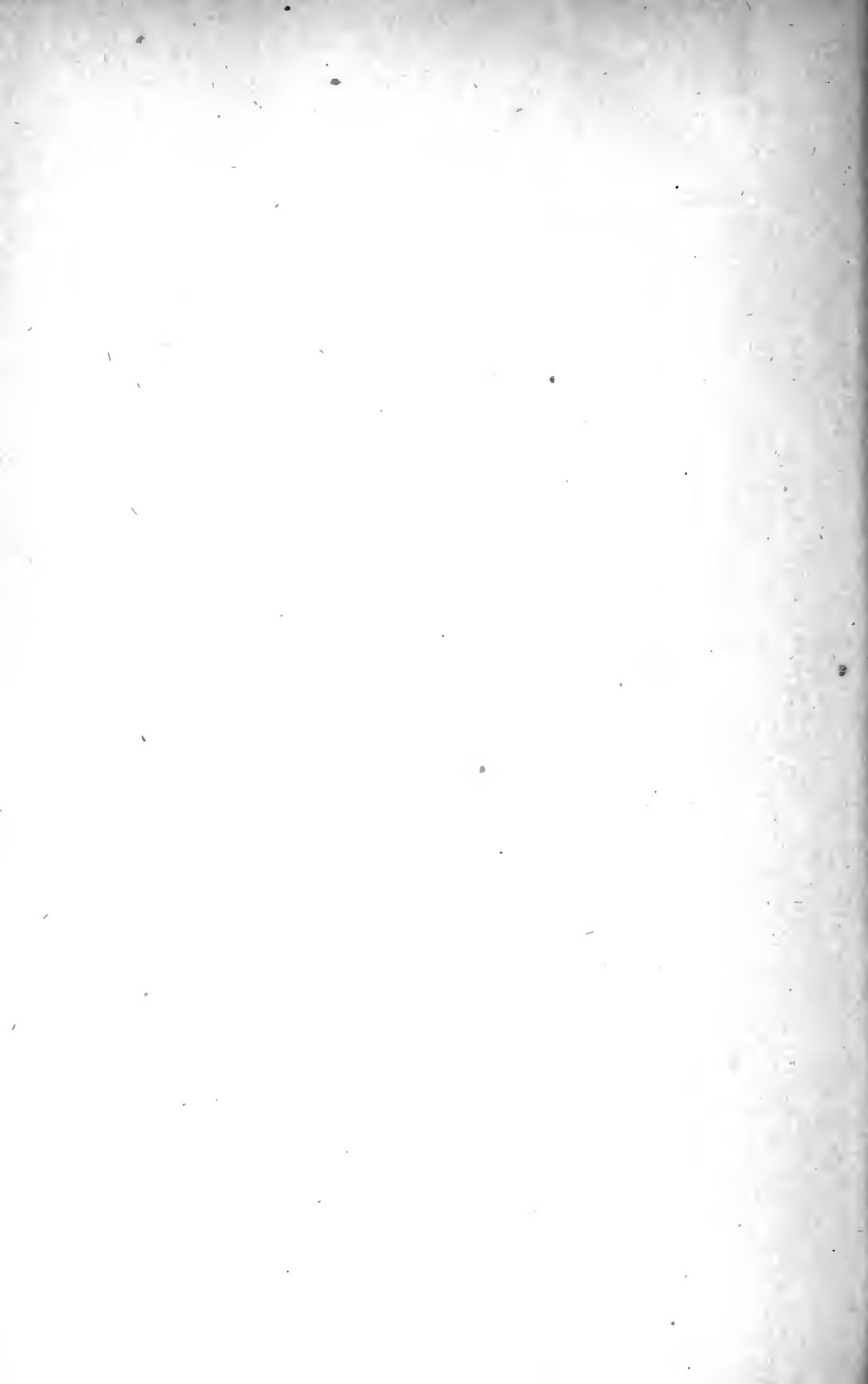
In the national interest, those who cannot take care of themselves must be cared for and guided, and the strength of the nation must be spent on enriching and rendering safe, happy and good the home life and citizenship of the whole people, so that, as far as possible, dependency, delinquency and defectiveness shall be prevented and pass away from among us. There is no discharge from the duty of caring for those who cannot care for themselves. We neglect them at our own peril, and at the peril of the nation. There is a national, as well as a personal meaning in the Irish saying, ‘And bad luck will go wi’ ye an’ ye’re no kind to poor Peter wi’ his soft head.”

* * * * *

Nations, like individuals, are not judged in the end by what they do for the rich and powerful, nor by what they do for the profiteer. They are judged by what they do for the poor and needy . . . the hungry . . . the thirsty . . . the stranger . . . the naked . . . the sick . . . the prisoner . . . and for little children. . . . For of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

HELEN MACMURCHY.





RC

446

053F44

1913

Feeble-minded in Ontario

-1920

c. 1

GERSTEIN

